

# Okanagan History

66th  
Report of the  
OKANAGAN  
HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY





---

# Okanagan History

The Sixty-Sixth Report  
of the

## OKANAGAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Founded September 4, 1925

ISSN-O830-O739  
ISBN-O-921241-72-0

2002

©

[www.okanaganhistoricalsociety.org](http://www.okanaganhistoricalsociety.org)

Printed in Canada on Acid-Free Paper  
By Ehmann Printworx, Ehmann Printing Ltd  
Kelowna, B.C.

*Cover*  
Okanagan Lake 1964  
Photo by Don Whitham

---

# **SIXTY-SIXTH REPORT OF THE OKANAGAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY**

## **EDITOR**

Dorothy Zoellner

## **EDITORIAL COMMITTEE**

Elizabeth Bork, Susan McMurray, Joan McKee, Jean Boyle, Penticton

Denis Marshall, Marilyn Kernaghan, Salmon Arm

Lucy McCormick, Vernon

Jessie Ann Gamble, Robert Cowan, Armstrong-Enderby

Bob Hayes, Fenella Munson, Kelowna

Ralph Engelsby, Jacquie Bicknell, Andrea Dujardin- Flexhaug,

Oliver-Osoyoos

## **Membership**

The recipient of this Sixty-Sixth Report is entitled to register his/her membership in the Sixty-Seventh Report, which will be issued November 1, 2003. For membership registration and certificate forms see insert in this book.

## **Purchasing Reports**

Reports of the Okanagan Historical Society (The Report) including recent back issues, are available through the Treasurer, Box 313, Vernon, B.C. V1T 6M3, from branches of the OHS, and from most museums and bookstores in the Okanagan-Shuswap-Similkameen region. You may also arrange to receive future issues by mail by contacting the book committee, c/o the Treasurer.

## **Editorial Inquiries**

Inquiries about material in the Reports, or for inclusion in coming issues, should be directed to the Editor at 3956 Bluebird Road, Kelowna, B.C. V1W 1X6.

e-mail: [zoellner@okanagan.net](mailto:zoellner@okanagan.net)

The complete index of Okanagan Historical Reports can be found on the internet-  
<http://royal.okanagan.bc.ca>

---

# **Officers and Directors of the Parent Body**

## **2002-2003**

### **PRESIDENT**

Enabelle Gorek

### **FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT**

Alice Lundy

### **SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT**

Vacant

### **SECRETARY**

Helen Inglis

### **TREASURER**

Bob Cowan

### **PAST PRESIDENT**

Peter Tassie

### **BRANCH DIRECTORS TO THE PARENT BODY**

Armstrong- Enderby: Robert Dale, Louise Everest

Kelowna: Gifford Thomson, Bob Marriage, Peter Stirling

Oliver-Osoyoos: Lionel Dallas, Mary Roberts

Penticton: Elizabeth Bork, David MacDonald

Salmon Arm: Elizabeth Revel, Allan Wilson

Similkameen Valley: Vacant

Vernon: Jack Morrison, Bob dePfyffer

### **DIRECTORS-AT-LARGE**

Denis MacInnis, Bob Marriage



---

## BRANCH OFFICERS OKANAGAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY

2002-2003

### **Armstrong-Enderby:**

President: David Simard; Vice-President: Jessie Ann Gamble; Secretary: Jean Lockhart; Treasurer: Eleanore Bolton; Past President: Robert Dale.

Directors: May Dangel, Louise Everest, Kathy Fabische, Elinor Hagardt, Patrick Romaine, Tom Sidney, William Whitehead.

### **Kelowna:**

President: Bob Hayes; Vice-President: Kaye Benzer; Secretary: Betty Ivans; Treasurer: Gifford Thomson; Past President: Fenella Munson; Directors: Doug Ablett, Eleanor Bulach, Vivian Haminishi, Cathy Jennens, Alice Lundy, Denis MacInnis, Hugh McLarty, Bob Marriage, Judy Ohs, Peter Stirling, Dorothy Zoellner.

### **Oliver-Osoyoos:**

President: Lionel Dallas; Vice-President: Gayle Cornish; Secretary: Mary Englesby; Treasurer: Mary Roberts; Past President: Dan Roberts. Directors: Joan Casorso, Ralph Englesby, John Musgrave, Leslie Plaskett, Elaine Shannon, Larry Shannon.

### **Penticton:**

Past President: Claud Hammell; Secretary/Treasurer: Bob Elder; Honourary Directors: Joe Biollo, Molly Broderick. Directors: Louise Atkinson, Marilyn Barnay, Elizabeth Bork, Enabelle Gorek, David Gregory, Art Hinchcliffe, Dave MacDonald, Randy Manuel, Dave Morgenstern, John Ortiz, Maggie Ricciardi.

### **Salmon Arm:**

President: Mary Wetherill; Vice-President: Ralph Kernaghan; Secretary: Rosemary Wilson; Treasurer: Denis Marshall; Director for Life: Florence Farmer; Directors: Dorothy Askew, Don Byers, Sheila Cran, Pam Johnson, Marilyn Kernaghan, Dan MacQuarrie, Yvonne McDonald, Alf Peterson, Elizabeth Revel, Allan Wilson

### **Similkameen Valley:**

Contact person: Elizabeth Bork-Site 32A, Comp.6 RR#1, Kaleden, B.C.  
VOH 1KO

### **Vernon:**

President: Vacant; Vice-President: Shirley Louis, Secretary: Betty Holtskog, Treasurer: Ger Van Beynum; Directors: Ruth Caley, Alvina DeLeeuw, Bob dePfyffer, Terry Lodge, Lucy McCormick, Elsie Wilson, Jack Wilson; Past President: Jack Morrison

*Business of the Okanagan Historical Society*

# **NOTICE**

## **of the 78th Annual General Meeting THE OKANAGAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY 2003**

Notice is hereby given that the Annual General Meeting  
of the Okanagan Historical Society will be held

at the  
**SOUTH WIND INN**  
OLIVER, B.C.

**Sunday, April 27, 2003, at 10 a.m.**  
**Luncheon at 12:30 p.m.**

*All members and guests are welcome to attend*

### **POLICY OF EDITORIAL FREEDOM EXECUTIVE COUNCIL**

26th February, 1978  
Kelowna, B.C.

#### **RESOLUTION:**

Whereas we stand by our original plan of the **POLICY of EDITORIAL FREEDOM**

And whereas such freedom may require certain changes in the articles submitted: i.e. – deletions, condensation and rewrite, etc.

#### **Therefore be it resolved that:-**

Editorial Freedom gives the Editor the right to edit all material submitted as he sees fit: **UNLESS** the author has stated otherwise in writing at the time of submission.

MOVED by Victor Wilson

SECONDED by I.E. Phillips

---

**OKANAGAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY**  
**STUDENT ESSAY CONTEST**  
**2003**

**AIM/GOALS**

To encourage research and writing of history by post secondary students.

**TOPIC**

This must be some aspect of Okanagan history. The Okanagan is defined as the geographic boundaries and society of the Okanagan, Shuswap and Similkameen Valleys.

**ELIGIBILITY**

This competition is open to all post secondary students registered in a British Columbia university.

**PRIZES**

- (a) \$1000 monetary award
- (b) Publication in Okanagan History - Report of the Okanagan Historical Society

**RULES OF SUBMISSION**

- (a) The entry must be suitable for publication in the O.H.S. Report
- (b) Due date to be the end of April.
- (c) Length to be 1500 to 2000 words.
- (d) The cover page must contain the following:
  - Student's name and registration number
  - Name of institution
  - Student's telephone number and mailing address
  - Topic/title of essay
- (e) The format to be 8 1/2" by 11" double-spaced typed paper, hard copy, plus a 3 1/2" disk in Microsoft Word.

**SELECTION PROCESS/ADJUDICATION**

The judging panel to have FOUR members, one of whom must be a member of the Okanagan Historical Society and one member whose major discipline is history.

**OKANAGAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY ESSAY COMMITTEE:**

Enabelle Gorek • David MacDonald • David Gregory



---

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## ***Poems***

Longing, <i>Barbara Beldam</i> . . . . .	9
Looking Back, <i>Barbara Beldam</i> . . . . .	10

## ***People and Events -***

### ***The blend that makes our history rich***

My Hired Man Days, <i>Wm. Whitehead</i> . . . . .	11
James (Jim) Casey, <i>Lucy McCormick</i> . . . . .	15
Laura Chatham, <i>Stan Chatham</i> . . . . .	17
Ukrainian-Canadians and the Vernon Internment	
Camp of WW1, <i>Al Hiebert</i> . . . . .	19
An Okanagan Tragedy, <i>R.M. (Bob) Hayes</i> . . . . .	35
Pioneer Mailbox, <i>Denis Marshall</i> . . . . .	37
Pioneers and Neighbours, <i>Andrea Dujardin-Flexhaug</i> . . . . .	39
The Darbyshire Family, <i>Bernice (Darbyshire) Peacock</i> . . . . .	43
Save Some Summer, Winter Cannot be Far Behind, <i>Harvie Walker</i> . . . . .	48
To Val Haynes, <i>Barbara Beldam</i> . . . . .	52
Tribute to Garney Willis, <i>Barbara Beldam</i> . . . . .	53

## ***100 years- A Century Has Passed***

Kelowna and the South African War 1899-1902, <i>James H. Hayes</i> . . . . .	54
The Beginning of Summerland, <i>David Gregory</i> . . . . .	59
Anniversary, 1902-2002, <i>Armstrong Advertiser</i> . . . . .	72

## ***Heritage Buildings -***

### ***Some we are able to save; Others not***

The Latimer House, <i>Maggie Ricciardi</i> . . . . .	75
The First Tulameen School, <i>Wayne and Anne Passey</i> . . . . .	78
Heritage: Don't Bank On It, <i>Dagmar Watkins</i> . . . . .	82

---

## ***Families - Each Has A Story To Tell***

A History of the Scales Family in Salmon Arm, <i>James Scales</i> . . . . .	93
Highlights of My Life, <i>Arthur Tomkinson</i> . . . . .	101
The Palfreys of Coldstream, <i>Jamie Kidston</i> . . . . .	109
The Marty Family, <i>Arthur Marty</i> . . . . .	114
Copper Mountain Days 1940-1944, <i>Harvie L. Walker</i> . . . . .	127
2001 Pioneer Award - The Seidler Family, <i>Oliver-Osoyoos Branch</i> . . .	130
The Robie Family, <i>Robert M. Hayes</i> . . . . .	132
Those Kings from the Chew Valley, <i>Ron King</i> . . . . .	136
Early Irish/Irish Society, <i>Ethna Tutt</i> . . . . .	145
Home, <i>Lena Klassen</i> . . . . .	158

## ***Tributes***

Bertha Beaton, <i>Randy Manuel</i> . . . . .	159
J.H. "Jim" Browne, <i>Jamie Browne</i> . . . . .	161
Richard Herbert "Dick" Hall, <i>Brenda Thomson</i> . . . . .	164
Anthony T. "Sigh" Kobayashi . . . . .	167
Wallace "Wally" Liddicoat, <i>Freda Webb</i> . . . . .	169
Emily Mary McLennan, <i>Oliver-Osoyoos Branch</i> . . . . .	171
Alfred Neid, <i>Family Members and Friends</i> . . . . .	172
Alberta Phelps, <i>Oliver-Osoyoos Branch</i> . . . . .	174
Fredrick Reinhardt Schorn 1912-2001, <i>Elden Schorn</i> . . . . .	178
Sheila St. Barbe Schultz, <i>Debbie Brown and Karen Cummings</i> . . . . .	179
Rae Walde, <i>Mary Fuller</i> . . . . .	182
Dean Foster Weddick 1921-2002, <i>June Griswold</i> . . . . .	184
<b><i>Lives Remembered</i></b> . . . . .	187
<b><i>OHS Business and Financial Statements</i></b> . . . . .	204
<b><i>Errata</i></b> . . . . .	227
<b><i>2002 Membership List</i></b> . . . . .	228

These poems are taken from:

**MAY TO DECEMBER, Bits and Pieces from the life of Barbara Beldam.** This book was published in 1979 by the author and printed by the Oliver Chronicle.

## LONGING

*By Barbara Beldam*

Oh, I long for the lake,  
And the bush and the break,  
And the waters so still and cool,  
Where the bright trout leap  
In the waters deep,  
And the sunbeams dance in the pool.

And I long for the gleam  
Of the white moonbeam,  
As it mirrors the whole lake o'er,  
And the mountains high,  
"Gainst the dark blue sky  
That are knocking at heaven's door.

The lake, as it seems in my daily dreams,  
Is a haven of calm and peace.  
So I hie me away, when vacation day  
Brings the signal of my release.

The dark outline of the mighty pine,  
Is a picture no man can paint.  
And the water blue with its softer hue,  
Is a picture no man may taint.

So I love all this land, that by God's own hand,  
Is modelled for man to see,  
And I ne'er will forget, as it grows dearer yet,  
The peace that it brought to me.



## LOOKING BACK

*By Barbara Beldam*

My old pack-saddle hangs in the shed,  
Its rigging is twisted and dry,  
And to save my life I cannot pass  
Without a tear in my eye.

It brings my heart such a longing ache  
For the mountain trails I trod,  
And the skies so clear and the stars so near,  
And a youth that believed in God.

But now with age I have not grown sage,  
And the answers I seek are gone,  
And the puzzles I have when I go to bed  
Are still with me in the dawn.

I raise my eyes up into the hills,  
But the strength does not come to me;  
It seemed that way when the world was young,  
And a wonderful place to be!

But one lifetime- how short it seems!  
Has rattled my poor old head,  
And all I was so sure of once  
Now lies in the pack-rig in the shed.

# MY HIRED MAN DAYS

*by William J. Whitehead*

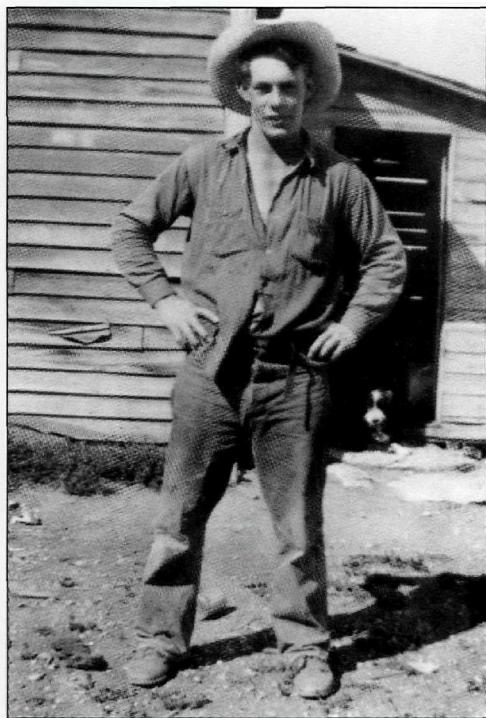
Down through the years of the early development of our country, more of the population lived on farms and pursued agriculture than do so today. Large families were the norm; labour and farming needs were supplied by family members and quite often by "hired help". The wages were usually meagre, and resulted in the individual receiving little more than board and room, plus the experience of "learning". Hired men were drawn from neighbouring families, and where the occasion demanded, hired girls were also employed. It was not unusual for young people in this employment to eventually join in matrimony and to establish their own family and farm.

Speaking personally, I was born to Frank and Lily Whitehead and raised in south-western Saskatchewan, a few miles east of the area referred to as the Great Sand Hills. By the time I was fourteen, I had finished all available schooling and I went into full time farm and ranch work. This was during the era of the "Dirty Thirties" and so I experienced not only the depression, but also several years of "drought". Young teenage boys joining the work ranks after completing what school was available to them were supposed to be impressed by the stories told to them by their employer of how much better the previous employee had been and how much harder the employee's father or boss had worked when they were their age.

The conditions of the time resulted in many, including myself, looking for "greener fields" and my first experience was trailing horses for an old "horse trader" named Luke Dyer. He would begin with a herd of old broken down critters and start trading with the farmers along the way. He would not sell outright, but would trade and always get some cash "to boot". After several weeks of trading, he would sell the remainder and go back home for more horses. I received no wages, but during that summer of 1935, I had the privilege of trading and eventually selling my own horse. The experience gained while travelling with him served me well in later years, when I became involved in the Second-hand and Auctioneering businesses.

---

William "Bill" Whitehead has long been a supporter of and contributor to the Okanagan Historical Society. In addition to researching and writing for the Society, he has been a very successful member of the Armstrong-Enderby Branch Okanagan History book sales team.



Bill Whitehead as the 1930's hired man and as the young man with "attitude". (Courtesy Bill Whitehead)

By the spring of 1936, conditions at home had still not improved, and so my chum, Charlie Olsen, and I decided to try our luck in British Columbia. We arrived in Vernon about the first of June, travelling by bus. When we arrived in Vernon the bus driver, Eddie Procter from Lumby, asked if we were looking for work. This resulted in Charlie returning with Procter the next morning to Needles where he went to work for Fred Shiells. He returned to Saskatchewan after three years and took up prairie farming and ranching. In later years, he retired to Kelowna, where he died several years ago.

Following advice from Russell Postill, I soon found a job with Jim Gillians from Blue Springs near Lumby. At first he offered me ten dollars a month, and when I refused, he was persuaded by his wife to offer fifteen, and so I accepted. When I asked what the work involved, he said he needed someone to help with the haying and milking cows. Not being too familiar with milking cows (we only kept one or two back home in Saskatchewan) I was a bit surprised when he introduced me to seventeen head of Red Poll cows! Every one of them had to be milked by hand, and every one was difficult to milk. In addition to this, his wife kept a house full of cats, which didn't impress me too greatly.

I only lasted four days and decided to move on up the highway towards the Monashee mountains, looking for another job. This I found early in the day, a couple of miles past Cherryville, working for Norman Beaven at the Ravenscourt Ranch. The pay was still fifteen dollars, but by working on Sundays, I managed to increase this to twenty dollars. Better still, he only had eight cows, big Holsteins, and easy to milk.

My next move was to Needles in the West Kootenays where I found work with different farmers until I had the misfortune to



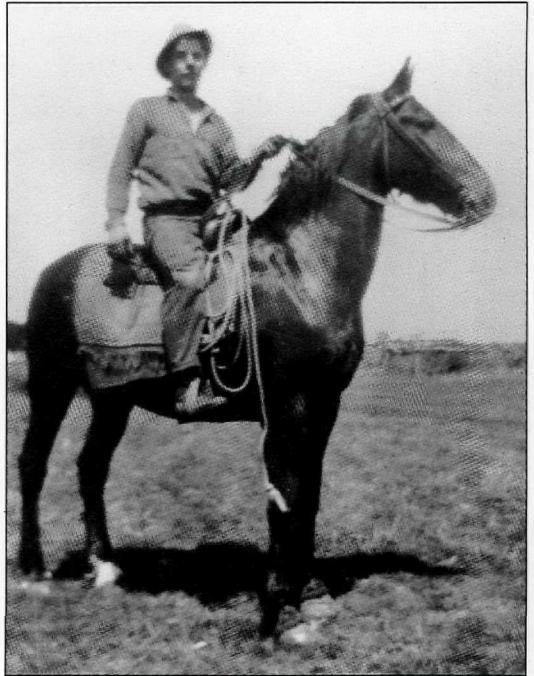
break my wrist cranking a stationary engine made from an old model "T" Ford. The pay was still in the fifteen to twenty dollar range, which didn't give one much room for living high.

In the fall of 1936, my parents, having disposed of our cattle and horses, moved to B.C., settling in the district of Hullcar near Armstrong. That winter I worked for Bill Parker on Schubert Road looking after his herd of Jersey cows. The following March I moved on to the Lansdowne area to work for Jim Pringle, who was farming the McCleery Ranch for his cousin. Wages were still twenty dollars, but when Mr. Pringle, who was a very careful and frugal individual, found out I was saving my wages to make the yearly payment on my parents' little farm, he would never dock my wages at the end of the month for any repairs to my shoes or other minor expenses.

Jim had a habit of talking to himself. In the mornings, my first job was to harness up the horses while Jim would start milking the cows. When I was finished with the horses, I would go into the barn to help with the milking, and could hear Jim having a conversation with himself. As soon as he realized that I was present, he would always pretend to be singing. Because I was the hired man, I would just pretend that I had not heard him chatting to himself!

Going to town on Saturday night for entertainment was something I did not indulge in. In the fall, local young people from the Stuart and Ruby families might get together for a corn roast, "borrowed from the Chinese vegetable gardens", or on other nights we might get up a bit of a boxing match.

Lansdowne was five miles from Hullcar, and every Sunday morning after milking, I would walk home for a weekly bath and a change of underwear. In those days we didn't



After working one summer with horse trader Luke Dyer, Bill Whitehead proudly shows off his upgraded acquisition. (Courtesy Bill Whitehead)

seem to get dirty, or at least if we did, we didn't seem to mind!

For the next year, I worked at a variety of jobs and in June of 1939 I moved to Kelowna and began working for Paddy Cameron. Here the wages were twenty-five dollars a month with the promise of a five dollar a month bonus if I stayed till fall work was completed. By Christmas I had the top job, delivering the milk on the Guisachan Dairy route and receiving thirty- five dollars a month. This was so good that I got married, whereupon I was given a small house to live in, our milk and potatoes and sixty dollars a month!

I continued with the Camerons until World War II started. I joined up with the local militia in D company, 2nd Battalion Rocky Mountain Rangers, commanded by Paddy Cameron until I was accepted for active service in 1941.

It is to my experience as a hired man that I credit a good part of my education.

When I relate this bit of my history to my grandsons, their response is "but Grandpa you could get so much more for your money then". I in turn suggest to them that in those days, for those who might be able to afford to drive a car, gasoline would cost twenty-five or thirty cents a gallon. This could mean you might work nearly half a day to buy one gallon. Today, gasoline costs in the neighbourhood of three dollars a gallon and you work about twenty minutes for sufficient to buy a gallon.



The McCleery farm, under the management of Jim Pringle, was a good location for hired man Bill Whitehead. (Courtesy Bill Whithead)



---

# JAMES (JIM) CASEY

## 1849- 1936

*By Lucy McCormick*

When I was about twelve years old, I lived on what is now Whitevale Road below Bluenose Mountain, Lavington. My brother and I often met and spoke to an elderly man whose name was Jim Casey. He lived in a small cabin below the Grey Canal. I later found out that when he was younger, he spent many years involved in the early settling of the United States and Canada.

Jim was born in Cork, Ireland on December 7, 1849. He was a member of a large family of eight brothers and one sister. Jim was the seventh son, and legend states that seventh sons have special powers. The family settled in Pennsylvania, and when Jim was about fourteen, he joined the American Army. He served in the Civil War and was at both the Battle of Wilderness and in 1863, the famous Battle of Gettysburg. After the Civil War ended, as settlers moved west, there was great unrest in the American Northwest, especially with the Indian tribes. Troops of cavalry were needed to protect the covered wagons of those settlers travelling in large groups. Many single wagons were also in danger of attack from Indians and bandits.

Jim carried the mail through Oklahoma State and on one trip guarded by an army escort, the group was ambushed by a large party of Indians. When relief finally came to the besieged group, Jim and the sergeant of the escort were found alive amongst many dead Indians. In 1874, Jim decided to cross the border into Canada, and arrived at Victoria. He then moved to the Cariboo, and traded as far north as Cassiar and the MacKenzie River.

On his roamings in B.C., he met Frank O'Keefe, a brother of Cornelius, and for two years, they guarded a railway food cache in Central B.C. Jim was in charge of the Chinese labourers- "THE BOSS MAN". When that job finished, he decided to pre-empt land on the east side of Lavington. One pre-emption was the land now known as the Craster Ranch; another was the Learmouth Ranch, which Jim sold to Earl Gray, Governor-General of Canada at that time.

---

Lucy McCormick is Vernon Branch Editor of the OHS Report and a longtime Coldstream resident.

Although he stayed in the Okanagan, Jim was not a farmer. He worked for the Coldstream Ranch in the hop kilns and with the White Valley Irrigation Company. In 1905, on a small pre-emption below the Bluenose Mountain, he built himself a cabin. However, early in his life, he had suffered a bad accident and in his later years was unable to continue living on his own. In 1932, he was admitted to the provincial home in Kamloops, where he passed away in 1936 in his 87th year.

Jim was a true pioneer, a man living in turbulent times, yet generous and sharing, a friend to many. He was proud of the fact that in this wild land he had never killed anyone in anger. He slept outdoors in all weathers and in his journeys far and wide saw more of North America than many people of that era. Indeed, Jim Casey knew many of the pioneers of the North Okanagan such as the Fortunes and the Schuberts.

---

# LAURA MARY CHATHAM

## — A TRIBUTE

*By her son, Stan Chatham of Kelowna.*

Laura Mary Chatham was born in Russia on August 15, 1894. Her parents were Wendel and Barbara Welder. Other family members included brothers Martin, Johnny, and Anthony (Toni) and sisters Maggie, Christina and Tessie. All but Tessie were born in Russia.

Laura's father, a shoemaker and merchant trader, was able to provide his family with sufficient but simple food. At an early age, Laura worked in the fields, tying sheaves and collecting cow chips to stack and dry for fuel.

The Welder home was simple in construction, with a dirt floor, the norm for that era. The family lived off the land. Fruit, vegetables and cured meats were kept in the root cellar.

On January 15, 1907, hearing of greater opportunities in Canada, Laura's family left Russia. They took with them but a few of their more portable belongings, and caught the train to Lepaus, thence by boat to Liverpool, England, and thence to Halifax. Enroute, as a result of blood poisoning, brother Johnny died.

Arriving at Halifax on March 15, 1907, the Welder family headed west to McLean, Saskatchewan. There, they homesteaded. Their first house was built of sod, with a dirt floor, as was the custom in Russia. The stove for heating and cooking



Laura Mary Chatham (Courtesy Stan Chatham)



extended right through the sod wall. Their team of horses was their life-line and only contact with the rest of the region.

At the age of thirteen, Laura found work as pastry cook at the Qu'Appelle Hotel.

On March 25, 1911, Laura's mother passed away. Laura soon after met Phillip Morrow, a native of Ontario, and they were married, on July 27th, 1913. Phillip worked with a threshing crew, while Laura cooked for them. Leo, Roy, Mardi, and Ida were born to this union.

In 1922, the family left the prairies, and moved to the Okanagan. Their first home in the Valley was Peachland, and there, Phillip found work in local orchards. In 1925, Laura, Phillip and family moved to 800 Coronation Avenue, Kelowna. Laura remained there until 1953. Meanwhile, tragedy struck in 1929 with the sudden death – as a result of an automobile accident – of Phillip. In 1931, Laura married George Chatham, and sons Stanley and Larry were born to them.

Laura Chatham worked for many years in the local creamery, the Kelowna Hospital, and packing houses...where she was fondly known as "Chattie".

Laura Chatham lived a long life. She passed away in Kelowna in 1997, in her one hundred and third year. She credited her long life to good amounts of hard work, her love for her family, and affection for her garden. Hockey was one of her major interests, and Laura looked after cleaning and sewing the uniforms for the Kelowna Hockey Team. At the age of fifty-five, she purchased a bicycle, which remained her primary mode of transportation for the next forty years!

In her later years, Laura made quilts as her greatest form of relaxation, but always found time to welcome and visit her children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren.

---

# UKRAINIAN CANADIANS AND THE VERNON INTERNMENT CAMP OF WWI

*By Al Hiebert*

A visitor driving into Vernon from the north, who, instead of following Highway 97 continues along 27th Street for a block or so, will immediately notice a pretty silver-domed building on the left, and correctly assume that he is seeing a Ukrainian church. This is The Assumption of St. Mary's, the local Ukrainian Orthodox Church (St. Josaphat's, the larger and newer Ukrainian Catholic church, is less conspicuously located). If the visitor is observant and looks to his right on nearing the church, he will notice an impressive stone monument, clearly visible from the street. The monument and the large school and school-yard (Seaton Senior Secondary) extending out behind it, indicate the site of a sad and difficult experience in the lives of Ukrainians in Canada during World War I. Any thought that the distinctive architecture of St. Mary's is an indication that the Canadian ideal of multi-culturalism has been realized, must be tempered by mulling over the sobering inscription on the bronze memorial plaque fixed to the top of the monument, a reminder of the agony of the struggle for acceptance and freedom by Ukrainian Canadians:

*Thousands of Ukrainian Canadians and other European immigrants were unjustly imprisoned as "enemy aliens" during Canada's first national internment operation of 1914-1920. This plaque is dedicated to the memory of the men, women and children who were held at Vernon's internment camp on this location, now known as MacDonald Park, between 18 September 1914 and 20 February 1920.*

The stone structure and memorial plaque, dedicated only recently, in June, 1997, now serve as a permanent reminder of the violation of the rights of early Ukrainian immigrants. Local members of the Ukrainian Canadian Association built the base and the Ukrainian Canadian Civil Liberties Association provided the bronze plaque and inscription.<sup>1</sup>

---

Author and Historian A.J.(Al) Hiebert taught history at OUC Vernon campus, and has written several articles for the OHS Report.



Internment Camp - Vernon. (Courtesy Greater Vernon Museum)

The curtailing of rights and freedoms during WWI occurred in many countries, including the democracies. In Canada, the government awarded itself emergency dictatorial powers under the War Measures Act, and a number of groups saw their rights interfered with or

taken away. Canada was not alone in labelling as 'enemy aliens' immigrants from lands with which it was suddenly at war, and internment became widespread. One historian asserts that such immigrants or settlers from enemy countries represented a "new class" of war prisoners, first appearing in 1914. Altogether 400,000 such 'enemy aliens' (a term also widely-used) were interned by European belligerents.<sup>2</sup> Those labelled as 'enemy aliens' were not yet clearly protected by the Hague Convention, though, as will be seen, Canada used Hague as guidelines in the treatment of interned persons here. Canadians of German descent, some long-time citizens, were harassed in many places—Vancouver, Winnipeg, Kitchener, Ontario (called Berlin before the war)—but recent immigrants from Austria-Hungary, and of Ukrainian origin probably received the harshest treatment.<sup>3</sup> The Vernon internment camp is thus part of a major and complex national event, but the information presented here emphasizes the Ukrainian experience. This account is based on available, mainly published materials although Andrea Malysh of the Ukrainian Canadian group helped by obtaining important documents from the National Archives and donating them to the Vernon Museum. The story is sketchy, and it is to be hoped that other students, perhaps of Ukrainian origin, will uncover more information in Ottawa and elsewhere, perhaps in the records of their families, and develop more fully the story of the Vernon Internment Camp.

Before WWI, very few, if any, Ukrainians, lived in the Okanagan. They arrived in significant numbers during the 1920's.<sup>4</sup> Yet, for a few years during the war, a considerable number of Ukrainian men, some perhaps with families, lived in an internment camp in Vernon. Designated as 'alien enemies', they did not come of their own free will; rather, they were forcibly brought



here under a government policy that claimed to be concerned about Canadian security. It is argued here that an examination of government records and statements indicates that while the camps served a security purpose in holding German prisoners of war and perhaps others overtly sympathetic to the enemy cause, Ukrainians were interned less for security than for economic reasons. As an unpopular and vulnerable minority group of recently-arrived unskilled immigrants, they became scapegoats as the government early in the war struggled with a high unemployment problem. As already suggested, their story is not unique, but is another example of the fragility of democracy and human rights, especially in time of war. Genuine civil societies will want to remember and learn from the events and mistakes of the past.

To understand how an internment camp came to be established in Vernon, and why Ukrainians were incarcerated there, some explanation of economic and social issues in Canada at the time is required. Over 170,000 Ukrainians had come to Canada before the war, part of the huge wave of immigration at the turn of the century and for a few years



Internment Camp - Vernon. (Courtesy Greater Vernon Museum)

after. Most departed some region of Austria-Hungary, and there existing as yet no nation of Ukraine, they were not usually called Ukrainians, but Austro-Hungarians or Ruthenians or more specifically, after their area of origin, Galicians and Bukovynians. The majority of these immigrants were men (89% by 1911), and some eventually returned to their country of origin, but most stayed. Over half of the newcomers had applied for naturalization by 1914. At first, nearly all settled on land in the prairie provinces, but many soon entered the labour force, especially in Ontario or wherever railway, mining or forestry jobs beckoned. The census reported that by 1911 about 700 Ukrainian immigrants, mostly miners and railroad workers had come to B.C. By 1914, despite small numbers, the group had established numerous socialist and cultural associations.<sup>5</sup> That these Ukrainian immigrants provoked a nativist reaction is well known. With their distinctive language and religious practices (Ukrainian Catholic and Orthodox), at least





Internment Camp - Vernon. (Courtesy Greater Vernon Museum)

a decade before WWI, they were considered undesirable immigrants and neighbours.

An unfortunate incident intensified the hostility to the Ukrainians very early in the war i.e. after Austria-Hungary entered the war, but before Canada did. Eight days before Britain declared war, a pastoral letter by Ukrainian Catholic Bishop Nikita Budka further convinced many in Canada of the disloyalty and undesirability of these Slavic settlers. Budka's letter has been described as an unfortunate error that "served as a pretext for the persecution of Ukrainian Canadians."<sup>6</sup> Responding to an appeal from the Austrian government, Budka encouraged young Ukrainian men to return to Austria-Hungary and defend their homeland: "he who receives a callup (recent immigrants and those not naturalized) ought to go", while in the churches prayers were to be said for the Emperor until peace was restored.<sup>7</sup> Here was an expression more of Ukrainian than of Austrian nationalism—Austria promised a greater degree of independence to the Ukrainian minority if they lent support in the struggle—but this fact was completely overlooked in Canada. When England declared war, Budka quickly issued a second pastoral letter, canceling the previous one. On August 6, he wrote that the earlier call of Austria was nullified by new developments: "today our new homeland Canada calls (and) ... we Canadian Ukrainians have a great and sacred duty... to give in its need our property and our blood."<sup>8</sup> However, the damage had been done. When the contents of the first letter became known, the ensuing uproar again raised

the issue of Ukrainian loyalty and demands arose for the deportation of the bishop. A public declaration of loyalty by a gathering of 3000 Ruthenians in Winnipeg failed to pacify the protests.<sup>9</sup> A subsequent court judgment exonerated the bishop of disloyalty and criticized the outburst of unjustifiable public hysteria. However, the judgment came too late to deflect political decisions to intern young Ukrainian men.

Early in August 1914, the government of Canada gave itself emergency powers under the War Measures Act, and as Austrian nationals, Ukrainians not yet registered for naturalization were soon affected. On August 15, the government issued a "Proclamation respecting immigrants of German or Austro-Hungarian nationality."<sup>10</sup> Britain had sent an 'instruction' that German and Austrian nationals not be permitted to return to their homeland, particularly not those who had become officers or were soldiers with military experience. To comply, the Canadian proclamation instituted a registration procedure whereby all such subjects were required to report to officials and sign a witnessed undertaking not to "attempt to leave Canada"; not to "give information to" nor to "assist" the enemy.<sup>11</sup> Where it applied, this regulation effectively stopped recent immigrants from sending money or help to family 'back home.' Anyone found to be uncooperative with this process or one "of whose reliability the officer is not satisfied (will) ... be interned."<sup>12</sup> Here it is important to note that mass internments do not seem to have been anticipated, since the proclamation adds that the "many persons of German and Austro-Hungarian nationality quietly pursuing their usual avocations... should be allowed to continue" i.e. after registering.<sup>13</sup> Still, many Ukrainians remained under suspicion of disloyalty. By September 1914, the Canada Gazette referred to all those not naturalized as 'alien enemies.' Efforts by recent immigrants, classified as enemy aliens, to become naturalized turned futile, especially in B.C., as judges tended to rule against such applicants.<sup>14</sup>

Socio-economic considerations soon superseded security aspects in regards to policy. An Order-in-Council, October 28, 1914, "respecting alien enemies" considered "the lack of opportunity for employment" faced by aliens. Such aliens, it stated, "who are not likely to add to the strength of the enemy's forces and who desire and have means to leave the country (should) be permitted to do so."<sup>15</sup> At this point there appeared to exist a wish that 'aliens' would simply leave Canada, reducing the lists of the unemployed. Registration was also made more onerous. Every alien was to report to a Registrar of Alien Enemies, and such registrar could issue an exeat, a document of permission to emigrate, if satisfied that the alien would "not materially assist... the enemy."<sup>16</sup> Those



not permitted to leave, were required to promise to remain in Canada, and thereafter "to report monthly to the Chief of Police of the city where...he is registered."<sup>17</sup> Those failing to make such a promise or "who in the judgment of the registrar cannot consistently with the public safety be allowed at large shall be interned as a prisoner of war" and under military control.<sup>18</sup> A separate order prohibited the use and possession of firearms and explosives.

After the early rush to intern the more dangerous enemy aliens, things quieted down somewhat and fears of sabotage subsided.<sup>19</sup> By early 1915, it was felt by some (Major Ridgway Wilson, Registrar of Alien Enemies in B.C.) that the measures to control enemy aliens were adequate.<sup>20</sup> The sinking of the ship *Lusitania* in February, 1915, recreated the feeling of crisis and actually provoked an anti-German riot in Vancouver. Besides dealing with public disorder, Vancouver and other municipalities were feeling the strain of paying relief for unemployed single men, and persuaded W.J. Bowser, Attorney General of B.C., to pressure Ottawa either to deport unemployed enemy aliens forcibly or to intern them. Ottawa yielded (B.C. apparently began interning individuals even before the policy became official). Soon, additional grounds for internment came from another Order-in-Council, June 26, 1915, which enlarged the amount of discretion to intern individuals when considering the issue of social order or unemployment. Aliens could be interned, the Order stated, "for the preservation of the peace, for the safety of works and property... and for the protection of the foreigners themselves."<sup>21</sup> Further, the Order authorized "the apprehension and internment of aliens of enemy nationalities who may be found employed or seeking employment or competing for employment in any community."<sup>22</sup> It was in this context that on May 7, 1915, Vernon was designated the official internment camp for B.C., and facilities were greatly expanded and moved from the Provincial Government Building to MacDonald Park.

Thus was born an internment policy based more on economy than on security and military considerations. It was a policy containing great bureaucratic discretion as to application. The victimization of the newly defined 'enemy aliens' conveniently addressed the problem of unemployment caused by the economic downturn of 1913. Ultimately, 88,000 persons were designated enemy aliens and just under 10% of these were actually interned.<sup>23</sup> Perhaps the government hoped to pacify public opinion with the Orders-in-Council and with the application of a limited internment policy. However, once the 'enemy alien' designation was established, the discretionary decision to intern them was widely applied, often pushed along by public opinion. In the

Crowsnest mine area, for example, a clamour arose to rid the workforce of aliens, and so they were released. Martynowich describes how the dismissed miners, up to fifty at a time, were forced to leave the mines, only to be quickly arrested and sent straight to the internment camps.<sup>24</sup> The spectre of public disorder was raised to solicit support for such actions: "if the authorities do not cope with this nuisance—the people will be constrained to take matters into their own hands."<sup>25</sup> Then, as internment camps opened in B.C., municipalities quickly recognized that local expenses could be reduced by making use of them. Victoria sent to Vernon fourteen Austro-Hungarians (Ukrainians), formerly employed on the city rock pile (a make work project). Grand Forks sent unemployed men to Vernon as well. "It is also suspected," Otter wrote later, "that the tendency of municipalities to 'unload' their indigent was the cause of the confinement of not a few."<sup>26</sup>

The actual internment operation was placed under the command of Sir William Dillon Otter, an aging veteran of the North West Rebellion and the Boer War. In all, twenty-four camps were established across Canada, located from the east coast to Vancouver Island. In Vernon, the Vernon News announced on September 17 that "German prisoners of war are likely to be brought to Vernon", and the camp was actually opened October 14, 1914.<sup>27</sup> It should be noted that throughout the war years, the local newspaper seldom mentions the internment camp, perhaps a silence based on security considerations. The choice of Vernon was a natural one—it had been a military training ground for

Early censorship was performed in Ottawa by the Office of The Chief Commissioner of Dominion Police. A double oval marking exists e.g. 26 Mar 1915. Later, censorship was carried out at the Camps or by local Military Units or offices e.g. 6th Division Halifax; Intelligence Dept/Office of S.I.D.O./Vancouver, B.C./ Militia and Defence; M.D. No. 11, Work Point, Victoria, B.C., particularly on incoming mail. Most Camps used local civil P.O.'s.

Whether all camps were issued with appropriate censor stamps is unknown. Military camp postmarks were rarely used as most of the mail went free with the censor mark used as the free franking indication that it was POW mail.



Censorship Stamps (Courtesy the author)



years and the soldiers stationed here now provided the guard for the camp. Apparently the guard changed daily, a new unit descending from Mission Hill, consisting "of an officer, a trumpeter, a sergeant, three corporals and thirty troopers."<sup>28</sup> The Vernon News does mention the 11th B.C. Garrison Battalion on guard duty in 1919.<sup>29</sup> Staff on site included the Commandant E.A. Nash (later J. Duff Stuart), Supply Officer H.A. Langford, Adjutant, Medical officer Dr. G.E. Duncan and an occasional dental officer, plus a subordinate staff of eight that included an interpreter and a matron to supervise women married to internees and their children who accompanied them into internment. On arriving at camp, the prisoner would be assigned a number and be required to complete certain forms giving citizenship, profession, and length of residence in Canada. Money and jewellery were placed with the Custodian of Enemy Alien Property.<sup>30</sup>

Available figures (324 in April, 1917 and 364 in May, 1918) indicate that for several years of the war the Vernon camp accommodated well over 300 internees.<sup>31</sup> Of the total interned across Canada (8579), 6954 were from Austria-Hungary, and of these 5000 were Ukrainian.<sup>32</sup> However, in Vernon, most internees were of German descent (247 of 324 in 1917 and 289 of 364 in 1918) and Ukrainians were the minority.<sup>33</sup> Only Vernon and Spirit Lake, Quebec accommodated the families of the interned—81 women and 156 children in total—but it is not clear in available records exactly how many stayed in Vernon and whether they were German or Ukrainian. A count taken in April, 1917, states that twenty women and twenty-four children were in the camp.<sup>34</sup> Lubomyr Luciuk has carefully collected names of over 5200 men and women held in the camps; the names of the women in the Vernon camp appear to be of German, not of Ukrainian origin and one named Luttwitz is listed as a Baroness.<sup>35</sup> It seems that care was taken to keep German families together. This care was not necessarily true for the Ukrainian families. This suggestion is strengthened by some anecdotal evidence. A Philip Marchuk of Bienfait, Saskatchewan was separated from his wife for three years despite letters from Anglo-Canadian friends to General Otter.<sup>36</sup> Another internee in Vernon wanted to see his children, and even obtained local official camp support to do so, all to no avail.<sup>37</sup>

At first, accommodation in Vernon was in the Provincial Government Building, but extra facilities, including a guard room, a mess hall and fifteen smaller buildings (described by an elderly camp survivor as 14 by 16 tarpaper shacks) were soon added.<sup>38</sup> Efforts were made to ensure proper sanitation, i.e. baths, wash houses, latrines, hot and cold water. Internees helped to

build their own camp, as suggested by Hague Convention standards. A high wire fence enclosed all. Elsewhere in B.C., prisoners were housed in a variety of facilities, usually less comfortable—often bunkhouses quickly erected. In summer, tents were used as at Mara Lake. Otter was determined to adhere to the rules of the Hague Convention in matters of facilities, food, labour and pay. This meant ensuring internees a treatment comparable to that given Canadian soldiers in the field. The conventions also provided for periodic inspections, and Vernon was inspected three times by international observers. Inspection reports, where located, provide interesting information about the camp: number of prisoners, ethnic origins, and a fielding of comments and complaints.<sup>39</sup> Otter was satisfied that internees received "humane treatment."<sup>40</sup>

The supply officer ensured a regular supply of food items: bread, meat, fresh vegetables, tea or coffee, sugar, rice, beans, butter or oleomargarine, cheese, jam or syrup, salt and pepper. Summer gardens within the camp supplemented what was provided. Alcoholic beverages were not allowed on the premises, but this was normal in B.C. where prohibition prevailed after 1917. Local merchants supplied the goods by contract, and so the camp was a boon to the Vernon economy. Later in the war, when food supplies in Canada ran short, "a corresponding reduction was made in that issued to interned prisoners", unless engaged in heavy manual labour.<sup>41</sup> Otter estimated the daily food cost for prisoners at precisely 28.368 cents per day.<sup>42</sup> Clothing was provided and included Mackinaw coats, trousers, shirts, underclothing, boots, socks, handkerchiefs, overalls and towels. All told, the average cost per prisoner per year came to \$24.39.<sup>43</sup> Especially at Christmas, the Canadian German community also provided extras of food and gifts, for those interned from their group. There is no information whether Ukrainian prisoners received such help.<sup>44</sup>

Of the 8579 prisoners interned across Canada, 107 died, including at least two in Vernon.<sup>45</sup> Diseases like tuberculosis (26) and pneumonia (22) claimed most of them. Another six were killed attempting to escape and three committed suicide. The number (106) sent as insane to asylums is startling. Otter suspects that "many" of these were interned "to relieve municipalities of their care, while in others the disease possibly developed from a nervous condition brought about by the confinement and restrictions entailed."<sup>46</sup> An interim report on Vernon, October 30, 1917, lists three sent to the Mental Hospital, New Westminster, and one ill in Vernon Jubilee Hospital. How many of these patients are actually Ukrainian is not clear, although Dr. Duncan reported on the serious depression of one of them, Andrew



Baychick.<sup>47</sup> Hernia was listed as “a quite common disease”, surely a comment on the strenuous labour required of some.<sup>48</sup>



Monument (Courtesy the author)

According to Otter, “many” escapes were attempted, but he gives no figures on any that succeeded. In Vernon, two escapes occurred when German internees tunneled out. In one such effort, all twelve escapees were quickly recaptured.<sup>49</sup> Ukrainians were not involved in such attempts in Vernon but elsewhere, notably at Edgwood and at Castle Rock, their escape efforts led to a number of deaths. Many of the German reservist internees (and later prisoners of war) were officers or had a professional occupation. These were called prisoners of the first class which meant they did not work regular shifts and did no heavy work. Apparently most prisoners in Vernon were of this category. They also had extra money and access to canteen facilities. Ukrainians were second class prisoners, previously labourers and miners, and were required to work much harder, though by the Hague Convention, labour was to be limited to eight hours per day and was to be paid. The customary rate was \$0.25 a day. Raynolds reports that a socialist faction, possibly Ukrainian, grew disgusted with the privileged German internees, and warned that they would attack them. However, nothing beyond the threat seems to have developed.<sup>50</sup>

In his report on work requirements, Otter does not specifically mention Vernon. It appears the heaviest work was done elsewhere. In B.C., road building and clearing were done at Edgewood, Mara Lake, Revelstoke, Field and in the Monashee. Raynolds actually reports a strike at Edgewood, where interned ex-miners (surely Ukrainians) became dissatisfied with the difficult labour and low pay. The situation was resolved only after the commandant was transferred (he tried to break the strike by reducing rations) and twenty strike leaders, the "worst offenders", were sent to Vernon.<sup>51</sup> Prisoners "bucked" the system as best they could. Working slowly and loafing was reported as common, but Otter claims that he resisted suggestions that such behaviour be harshly punished. Survivors of the time who were interviewed, old men now, do not mention Vernon, but they describe brutal treatment in other places, as at Castle Rock, Alberta. Otter's comment that "much credit is due (to) all concerned that very little friction occurred between troops and prisoners" is contradicted by these personal accounts given in the film *Freedom Had a Price*.<sup>52</sup>

Provision was made for leisure time. Vernon prisoners had access to a library (all censored material), classes in English, grammar, arithmetic, etc., for adults and children, the "teachers coming from themselves."<sup>53</sup> Priests and ministers could visit and hold services, though it is doubtful given the distances from their homes on the prairies, that Ukrainians had much opportunity to worship in their own way. Otter praises the YMCA and credits a Mr. M. Tuttle as being especially helpful. The 'Y' provided a building and entertained troops and prisoners through "sing songs, cinematographs, lectures and religious services."<sup>54</sup> At every permanent station, there existed a small recreation ground and facilities for gymnastics, football, quoits, skating and tennis. Artisans, clever in crafts, could produce and sell articles, though this was not done "extensively". Prisoners were permitted to send two letters per week, bearing the censor's stamp.<sup>55</sup>

By 1917, war and the military draft had not only eliminated unemployment but also created a labour shortage. Suggestions from Ottawa indicated a hope to release into the workforce those interned for economic reasons and so to reduce camp costs. However, B.C. municipalities and the province itself had obtained the benefits of considerable construction, all paid for by the federal government, and they opposed the closure of the camps. Municipal and union leaders also objected to the return of internees into the B.C. economy. Ottawa was able to reduce some camps when Canadian railways provided a compromise solution: to place internees into railway road-gangs. The arrangement soon effected the release of many prisoners who were con-



tracted out and given extra wages, while remaining under guard. No such workers were accepted in B.C. However, despite protests, thirty-five internees were released from the Vernon camp for work elsewhere. In the event enterprises requesting workers were sent internees, those internees were first required to sign a "parole", a document that "demanded loyalty and obedience to the laws and a periodical report to the nearest police authority."<sup>56</sup> By the end of 1917, only eight camps remained, and by armistice, only four, including Vernon. By 1919, about 130 prisoners remained here, and in November of that year, the camp was advertised for sale.<sup>57</sup>

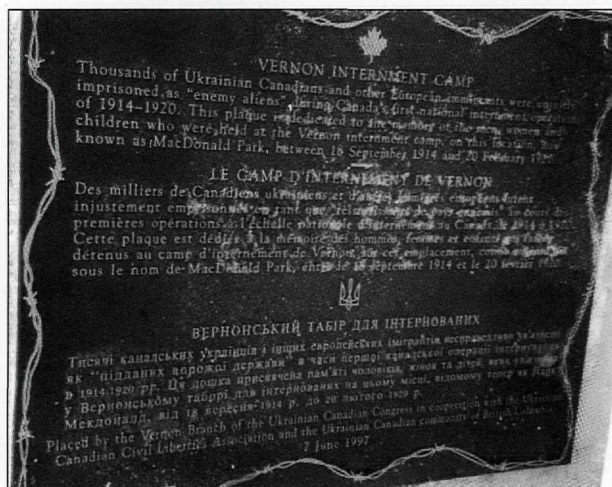
The continuation of the camp for such a long period after the war is partly explained by some new issues that arose in Canadian society. Returning soldiers, sensing their political strength and hoping for good employment opportunities in post-war Canada, organized, and demanded that enemy aliens remain interned and out of the work force. Concern in post-war Canada about radical political ideologies and radical union leadership also helped extend the life of the camps. As German prisoners-of-war were sent home and as former 'enemy aliens' capable of work rejoined the workforce, new prisoners, political prisoners in reality, were interned there. In September, 1918, an Order-in-council banned or extended the ban on 'enemy' publications, a ban that extended to all works in Ukrainian and German. Also banned were associations like the Ukrainian Social Democratic Party (UkSDP), and assorted bolshevik and anarchist parties as well as the union IWW. The UkSDP had moved left during the war, and quoted Lenin in its publications, as was common among leftist ideological groups of the time. Leaders of Canadian social and business leaders reacted forcefully and pressured the government to deal with political radicals. A sad episode involved Tymofei Koreichuk, a socialist organizer and speaker for UkSDP. Not yet naturalized, he had settled with relatives on a farm near Vegreville, Alberta. He was suffering from tuberculosis, but continued to lecture on socialist themes until he was arrested and interned in the Vernon camp during September 1918. Koreichuk died within a month.<sup>58</sup> The inglorious role played by the Vernon internment camp in the history of Ukrainian immigrants finally ended on February 20, 1920, when it was closed for good.

A return to a broader Canadian context here is useful in understanding how Ukrainians themselves reacted to the internment camps and to labels like 'enemy alien.' In exonerating Ukrainian Catholic Bishop Budka and clearing him of any charges of disloyalty stemming from the circular letters early in the war, Judge Peterson stated that the charges against him were "based

upon religious prejudice, jealousy and personal ambition" carried forward by a "sensational press and....a thoughtless public."<sup>59</sup> These statements were made after the war, 1919, in a courtroom, and received little publicity. Reports from the Royal North West Mounted Police stated that German and Austrian enemy aliens caused little trouble and that rumours that some of them carried on spying activity were "without foundation."<sup>60</sup> On the ideological question, the Royal Commission on Industrial Unrest, reporting after the Winnipeg General Strike, made no reference to enemy aliens in any way causing the difficulties.<sup>61</sup> Even so, Ukrainians in Canada found few defenders (J.W. Dafoe of The Winnipeg Free Press being an exception) and protested their treatment themselves as best they could. A Canadian Ukrainian delegation traveled to Ottawa in 1918 to voice its concerns directly to Prime Minister Borden, but nothing was changed at that time. According to Martynovich and Kazymyra, the paper *Ukrainskyi holos* and the Ukrainian Canadian Citizen's League (UCLL) "carried the brunt of the burden," protesting "the designation of Ukrainians as enemy aliens, the internment of non-registered Ukrainians and disenfranchisement."<sup>62</sup> Canada was reminded that many young Ukrainian men had enlisted—between 10 and 15 thousand—and that many (nearly 400) paid with their lives. One, Frank Marzo, enlisted in Armstrong, B.C.<sup>63</sup> Some women also volunteered: Eva Bohun of Edmonton was the "first Ukrainian Canadian girl to enlist with the Women's Army Auxiliary force."<sup>64</sup> Apparently many non-naturalized Ukrainians also enlisted, using a variety of tricks: stating their birth place as Russia, or Little Russia, or Canada, and by anglicizing their names. Military authorities, needing recruits, let them pass. It

is known that at least one Ukrainian, Philip Konowel, a member of the 47th Battalion, won the Victoria Cross.

As soldiers returned home, the issue of employment also reappeared and some historians also note a revival of nativist



Plaque in 3 languages. (Courtesy the author)



feelings in Canada, especially toward Ukrainians. Instead of a return to stability and calm, Borden's Unionist government found itself "deluged with petitions from patriotic societies, veterans' organizations, boards of trade, and municipal and provincial governments demanding the mass deportation of enemy aliens."<sup>65</sup> Such pressure had results. In 1919, Inco, with 3200 employees "bowed to public pressure and dismissed 220 of its foreign-born employees."<sup>66</sup> Other companies followed suit.

The response of Ukrainian Canadians was to change their thinking about themselves and about Canada. Historian Kaye says that the experience of war and internment had a positive ethnic result: the term 'Ukrainian' came into "common usage" and territorial designations like 'Galician' fell into the background.<sup>67</sup> The deprivations of internment also pressured Ukrainians in Canada to look outward, to better understand their situation and to defend their rights in the future. Harasym, a Canadian Ukrainian, writes that the resurgent post-war Ukrainian press became "firmly convinced that being industrious and law-abiding was insufficient to achieve equal status. What Ukrainians required was better education, more organization, and especially greater political participation."<sup>68</sup> The group moved to accomplish these aims. Since that time, across Canada, and in Vernon, while not forgetting the past, Ukrainian Canadians have developed successful strategies in the recognition and protection of their rights. They have also made significant contributions in all facets of Canadian life.

### NOTES AND REFERENCES:

#### Ukrainian-Canadians and the Vernon Internment Camp of WW 1

- <sup>1</sup> *Morning Star*, June 11, 1997, 3
- <sup>2</sup> Richard B. Speed, *Prisoners, Diplomats and the Great War, a Study in the Diplomacy of Captivity*. New York, Greenwood Press, 1990, 141.
- <sup>3</sup> This is a quantitative evaluation. Of the 88,000 persons designated as 'enemy aliens' and of the nearly 6000 actually interned, the most by far, were Ukrainians.
- <sup>4</sup> See Dolores Weber, "A History of the Ukrainian People in Grindrod," Okanagan Historical Society, 43rd Report, 1979.
- <sup>5</sup> Andrij Makuch, "Ukrainian Canadians and the Wartime Economy," in Frances Swyripa and John Herd Thompson, eds., *Loyalties in Conflict, Ukrainians in Canada During the Great War*. Edmonton, Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies/University of Alberta, 70-71, and Dania S. Zajcew, *Building the Future: Ukrainian Canadians in B.C., A Blueprint for Action*. trans. Yuri Letsenko. Vancouver, Ukrainian Canadian Congress—B.C. Provincial Council, n.d.
- <sup>6</sup> V.J. Kaye, *Ukrainian Canadians in Canada's Wars*. Toronto, Ukrainian Canadian Research Foundation, 1983, 13. A theme impossible to develop here is disunity among Ukrainians themselves. Frances Swyripa explains how the Russophile and more socialist-minded Ukrainians denounced Budka and actually contributed to the suspicion that he was

- disloyal. See "The Ukrainian Image: Loyal Citizen or Disloyal Alien," in Swyripa and Thompson, 47-68.
- <sup>7</sup> Kaye, 15.
  - <sup>8</sup> Kaye, 17.
  - <sup>9</sup> Arthur Grenke, *The German Community in Winnipeg 1872-1919*. New York, AMS Press, 1991, 158.
  - <sup>10</sup> Swyripa and Thompson, 171. This book contains a section of significant documents.
  - <sup>11</sup> Swyripa and Thompson, 171.
  - <sup>12</sup> Swyripa and Thompson, 172.
  - <sup>13</sup> Swyripa and Thompson, 174.
  - <sup>14</sup> Tracy Raynolds, "A Case Study in Attitudes towards Enemy Aliens in British Columbia 1914-1919," Unpublished M.A. Thesis, University of British Columbia, 1973, 47.
  - <sup>15</sup> Swyripa and Thompson, 175.
  - <sup>16</sup> Swyripa and Thompson, 176.
  - <sup>17</sup> Swyripa and Thompson, 176.
  - <sup>18</sup> Swyripa and Thompson, 176.
  - <sup>19</sup> Raynolds, 57.
  - <sup>20</sup> Raynolds, 57.
  - <sup>21</sup> Swyripa and Thompson, 176.
  - <sup>22</sup> Swyripa and Thompson, 177.
  - <sup>23</sup> For figures see Lubomyr Luciuk and Bohdan S. Kordan, *Creating a Landscape, a Geography of Ukrainians in Canada*. Toronto, University of Toronto Press, 1989, Map 20.
  - <sup>24</sup> Orest Martynowych, *Ukrainians in Canada, The Formative Years 1891-1924*. Edmonton, Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies Press, University of Alberta, 1991, 435.
  - <sup>25</sup> Lloydminster Times in John Herd Thompson, *The Harvests of War: The PrairieWest 1914-1918*. Toronto, McClelland and Stewart, 1978, 79.
  - <sup>26</sup> William D. Otter, *Internment Operations, 1914-1920*. Ottawa, Government of Canada, 1921, 80.
  - <sup>27</sup> Vernon News, September 17, 1914, 1.
  - <sup>28</sup> Vernon Museum File, Vernon Internment Camp, Anonymous, "The Vernon Internment Camp" Paper, 3pp.
  - <sup>29</sup> Vernon News, March 13, 1919.
  - <sup>30</sup> Raynolds, 89-90.
  - <sup>31</sup> Vernon Museum File, Information from Public Archives of Canada.
  - <sup>32</sup> Luciuk and Kordan, Map 20 and Mark Minenko, "Without Just Cause: Canada's First National Internment Operation," in Lubomyr Luciuk and Stella Hryniuk, eds., *Canada's Ukrainians, Negotiating an Identity*, Toronto, University of Toronto Press/Ukrainian Canadian Centennial Committee, 1991, 301.
  - <sup>33</sup> Vernon Museum File, PAC.
  - <sup>34</sup> Vernon Museum File, PAC.
  - <sup>35</sup> Lubomyr Luciuk, Roll Call, *Lest We Forget*. Kingston, Ont., Kashtan Press/Ukrainian Canadian Civil Liberties Association and Ukrainian Canadian Congress, 1998, 41.
  - <sup>36</sup> Peter Melnycky, "The Internment of Ukrainians in Canada," in Swyripa and Thompson, 4.
  - <sup>37</sup> Mark C. McGowan, "'A Portion for the Vanquished:' Roman Catholics and the Ukrainian Catholic Church," in Luciuk and Hryniuk, 231.
  - <sup>38</sup> Morning Star, Vernon, B.C. June 11, 1997, 3.
  - <sup>39</sup> For example, Harold D. Clum, the American consul in Calgary, reported



- on Banff (Castle Mountain) that of 429 prisoners, only 2 were German. Lubomyr Luciuk, *Searching for Place: Ukrainian Displaced Persons, Canada and the Migration of Memory*. Toronto, University of Toronto Press, 2000. 300 n28. Another comment to inspectors that the work was "too hard" is found in Bohdan S. Kordan and Peter Melnycky, eds. *In the Shadow of the Rockies, Diary of the Castle Mountain Internment Camp, 1915-1917*. Edmonton, Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies Press, University of Alberta, 1991, 44.
- <sup>40</sup> Otter, 81.
- <sup>41</sup> Otter, 81.
- <sup>42</sup> Otter, 81.
- <sup>43</sup> Otter, 82.
- <sup>44</sup> Grenke, 166-167
- <sup>45</sup> Figures calculated from Luciuk, Roll Call , and Otter.
- <sup>46</sup> Otter, 82.
- <sup>47</sup> Luciuk, *Searching for Place*, 300 n 30
- <sup>48</sup> Otter, 82.
- <sup>49</sup> See *Vernon News*, October 19, 1916, 1.
- <sup>50</sup> Reynolds, 106. The most serious case of interpersonal violence involved one German POW killing another one in a fight.
- <sup>51</sup> Reynolds, 93.
- <sup>52</sup> Produced by La Maison de Montage Luhovy Inc./National Film Board, 1994 Producer/director/editor Yuriy Luhovy.
- <sup>53</sup> Otter, 86.
- <sup>54</sup> Otter, 90.
- <sup>55</sup> Otter, 85.
- <sup>56</sup> Otter, 90.
- <sup>57</sup> *Vernon News*, November 13, 1919. Tenders were called for a guard room (72X18); men's mess (62X30); and 15 smaller buildings.
- <sup>58</sup> Martynowich, 442.
- <sup>59</sup> Kaye, 25.
- <sup>60</sup> Minenko, 302.
- <sup>61</sup> Reynolds, 144.
- <sup>62</sup> Orest T. Martynowich and Nadia Kazymyra, "Political Activity in Western Canada, 1896-1923," in Manoly R. Lupul, ed., *A Heritage in Transition, Essays in the History of Ukrainians in Canada*, Toronto, McClelland and Stewart/Canada, Department of State, Multiculturalism Directorate, Supply and Services, 1982, 99.
- <sup>63</sup> Kaye, 115.
- <sup>64</sup> Michael H. Marunchak, *The Ukrainian Canadians: a History*. 2nd. ed. Winnipeg/Ottawa, Ukrainian Academy of Arts and Sciences, 1982, 327.
- <sup>65</sup> Donald H. Avery, "Ethnic and Class Tensions in Canada, 1918-1920: Anglo-Canadians and the Alien Worker," in Swyripa and Thompson, 85.
- <sup>66</sup> Manoly Lupul, ed. *A Heritage in Transition, Essays in the History of Ukrainians in Canada*. Toronto, McClelland and Stewart/Multiculturalism Directorate, Department of the Secretary of State, 1982,.
- <sup>67</sup> V.J. Kaye, *Early Ukrainian Settlements in Canada 1895-1900*. Toronto, University of Toronto Press/Ukrainian Canadian Research Foundation, 1964, xxv. See also Luciuk and Kordan, *Creating a Landscape...*
- <sup>68</sup> Rose T. Harasym, "Ukrainians in Canadian Political Life, 1923-1925," in Lupul, 113.

---

# AN OKANAGAN TRAGEDY

*by Robert M. (Bob) Hayes.*

Recently, the City of Kelowna has undertaken the restoration of the old section of the Kelowna Cemetery. No doubt, this reflects the growing awareness of the importance of cemeteries as a source of local history. An examination of the various grave marker inscriptions yields much information about a community and its residents.

One of the earliest graves in the Kelowna Cemetery is that of George R.E. Welby. The inscription on the fine granite stone which marks Welby's grave is very detailed and poignant:

*In Loving Memory of  
George R.E. Welby  
second son of  
Rev. A.A. & B.S. Welby  
of Totteron, Nottingham, Eng.  
who accidentally [sic] drowned  
in Okanagan Lake April 19, 1894  
Aged 21 years  
In the midst of Life  
We are in Death*

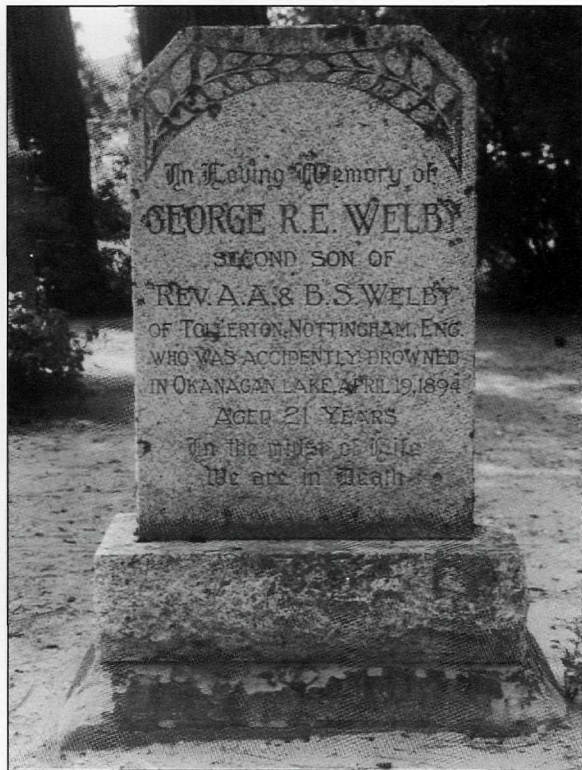
There seems to be no local news coverage (through the Vernon News, which then served the young town of Kelowna, as it did not yet have its own newspaper), but we are fortunate in that local Kelowna historian, Frank M. Buckland, made mention of this tragedy in his book "Ogopogo's Vigil":

*A fatal accident took place in April, 1894, in which George R.E. Welby was drowned in the Lake off Mill Creek. Welby and a companion were caught in a sudden squall which overturned their boat. Clinging to the wreck, they were unable to navigate their overturned craft towards shore due to a heavy gale. As Welby was a strong swimmer, he volunteered to strike out for shore and obtain a boat to come to the rescue of his partner in distress. Swimming for shore through a rough sea, with the water at almost freezing temperature, Welby evidently was seized with a cramp*

---

Bob Hayes is currently President of the Kelowna Branch, OHS and chairs the branch's newspaper column committee.

*a short distance from the beech (sic), and drowned in a few feet of water. The body was interred in the Cemetery recently laid out on a bench between the hill and creek where a high road to Brent's Mill passed. The grave is said to be the first in the Anglican Burial Plot.*



(Courtesy Bob Hayes)

The burial records of the City of Kelowna confirm George Welby's burial, in row 6, plot #14. Welby's death certificate, dated May 9, 1894, confirms that Welby drowned on April 19th, but gives his age as being nineteen or twenty years. His profession was listed as "gentleman", leading one to wonder if perhaps he was on a prolonged visit to "the colonies", hoping to experience adventure and romance far away from Mother England. If so, then his adventure turned tragic. No

known photograph exists of George E. Welby and his residence here was brief. However, his story is a part of the fabric which makes up the history of our Valley.



---

# PIONEER MAILBOX

*By Denis Marshall*

Can an eighty-six-year-old rural mailbox be classified as a pioneer when inextricably linked with its owners? Such an attachment has existed since 1916 for the Johnston family of Deep Creek, who actually settled in this bucolic valley in 1912. Richard Edward and Sarah Ann Johnston (she was destined to live one hundred and four years), originally purchased an eighty-acre farm from Rufus Chamberlain. This holding now encompasses 160 acres under the ownership of grandson Ben Johnston.



Ben Johnston with courier Terri Wightman (Courtesy Denis Marshall)

Mail delivery is supposed to have begun in 1916, and that was the year the sturdy metal compartment was placed beside the road. It is still there, receiving correspondence at 821 Deep Creek Road, Enderby, B.C.

---

Denis Marshall is currently Salmon Arm Branch Editor, O.H.S.. He edited Reports 60, 61, 62, 63, 64.

A.E. (Andy) Johnston and Olga Carlson married and took over the farm, welcoming four children to the fold: twins Ben and Richard, born in 1926 and a second set of twins, Howard and Lois (Sperling) -now of Abbotsford, born in 1928. Richard died at the age of fifty-eight, while his younger brother, Howard, a former Member of Parliament died in 2001.

Andy Johnston has been described as a Jack-of-all-trades, logger, log scaler, timber cruiser, pole-cutter. He operated butcher shops at Enderby (1926-27), at Canoe (1928-29) and at Salmon Arm (1929-30). Then he opted for the life of a farmer, and became one of Deep Creek's most community-minded citizens. For example, he was one of the volunteers who built the Deep Creek School. Olga Carlson Johnston's parents came to Enderby from Sweden c. 1905. She died in 1982, age eighty-two, twelve years after the loss of her husband, who had attained his seventy-seventh birthday.

In the photograph, taken in November 2000, Ben Johnston and mail courier Terri Wightman flank the postal box, indeed, a true pioneer.

---

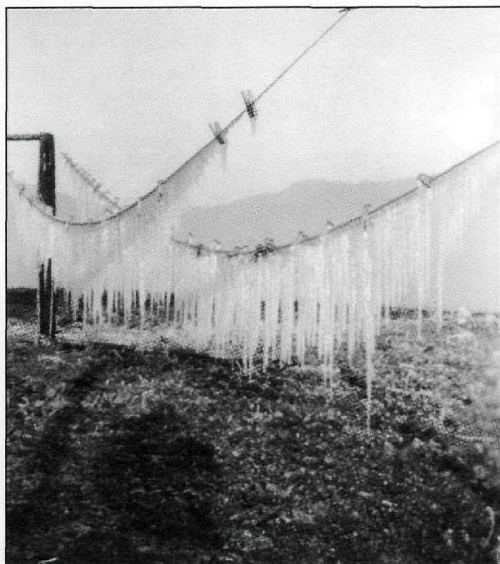
# PIONEERS AND NEIGHBOURS

*By Andrea Dujardin-Flexhaug*

They were neighbours forty-six years ago, and they still live near each other to-day. The Harfmans and the Gabelmanns saw the start of Osoyoos. In those days, neighbours were few and far between, and the Main Street of Osoyoos consisted of only a few stores, such as the butcher shop and Carlson's store, where one could buy everything from clothing to groceries.

The first of the two couples to settle on the east side, south end of Osoyoos Lake were Carl and Ann Gabelmann, who moved there in 1944 with their two young boys, Robert and Larry. The Gabelmanns built their own house on the land and planted an orchard. Of course, it would take several years for the trees to produce, and Ann recalls that "When we started I helped a lot. We had chickens and pigs, grew vegetables... in that way we were self-sufficient." Carl also took any extra work he could find, and Ann worked at the local packinghouse.

The Gabelmanns were no doubt pleased to have their first next-door neighbours when the Harfman family moved next door in 1946. Nick and Catherine (nee Boyo) Harfman were married in Bridesville, and settled on a thirteen acre spread on the pleasant hillside overlooking the lake. To say that there was nothing on the land is putting it mildly. As Catherine Harfman says, "There was nothing here; it was all sagebrush, no house, nothing!" At the top of the



Icicles on the Harfman clothesline during a cold 1950's winter. (Courtesy the author)

---

Andrea Dujardin- Flexhaug, who lives in Osoyoos, is a member of the Oliver-Osoyoos Branch Editorial Committee. In the past, she has worked at the Osoyoos Times and at the Osoyoos Museum.





Catherine Harfman stands in front of her old chicken coop which still sits on the land they settled on in 1946 on the southeast side of Osoyoos Lake. (*Courtesy the author*)

hill, they built what she terms as no more than a “shack”. Starting from scratch and with a growing family, which eventually numbered four boys, Wayne, Ken, Phillip and Rudy, the Harfmans planted zucchini and melons for market. It was necessary for both the Gabelmanns and the Harfmans to plant ground crops as it would take a while for their newly-planted fruit trees to produce



Catherine Harfman with chicken coop on left of her and her newer house on the right. Built on the same land they moved to in 1946. (*Courtesy the author*)

cherries, apples, peaches and pears. Chickens were raised and the Harfmans eventually had a greenhouse full of tomatoes, which in late spring, they would plant outdoors when the weather warmed up.

Winters of snow and cold were hard. Their small houses were pretty basic, with no insulation, but with wood stoves to keep their families warm. However, "the wind blew right through the house," remembers Catherine, who also recalls an especially bad winter in 1950, when the snow was about four feet high. "We had to snowplow in the backyard," she says, which was a necessity for both families.

Another major hurdle weather-wise for these two pioneer families was the intense heat in the summertime. "The summers were hotter than they are now," comments Ann. There were no sprinklers and the families relied on ditch irrigation to keep their crops watered and on the lake to cool themselves down. "Thank God we lived by the lake," exclaims Ann. "It was unbearably hot when the sun beat down."



A pathway through the snow to the Harfman's greenhouse during a hard 1950's winter.  
(Courtesy the author)

Being typical boys, many things attracted the Harfman and Gabelmann youngsters in those early years. Ann remembers one particular activity that stands out in her mind to this day. It involved rattlesnakes. Both women recall the danger the rattlesnakes posed in their orchards. "I don't ever think a morning went by without us killing rattlesnakes," says Ann. "I had rubber boots and always carried a hoe when my kids were about 10." Unbeknownst to the two mothers at the time, their boys would often go out and hunt rattlesnakes on the mountainside nearby,

and keep these rattlers in two quart jars. It was years before the parents became wise to this hobby. "We'd have been terrified if we had known!" says Ann. Catherine has her own recollection about the dangerous hobby. Years later, she was leafing through a book, and there was a rattlesnake skin hidden in it.



Although all the boys have grown up long ago, and moved on with their own lives, the now retired Nick and Catherine Harfman still live on the same property, albeit in a newer house.

Ann Gabelmann's husband, Carl died in 1986, and a year later, she sold their orchard and moved. However, she didn't go too far, travelling to a house a little further north along the lake. "I still talk to Catherine on the phone," she says. As well, the former neighbours visit each other from time to time. Sums up, Ann, "We were good neighbours!"



Ann Gabelmann with a collection of her old household items. On the left is a sad iron that belonged to her mother dating from c.1920. Next to it are Ann's gas iron and pump c.1940 and behind is her 60 year-old washboard and old lye soap atop of it. (*Courtesy the author*)



---

# THE DARBYSHIRE FAMILY'S TRAVELS FROM SASKATCHEWAN TO GRINDROD IN 1942

*by Bernice Peacock (nee Darbyshire)*

**M**y father, Edgar Darbyshire, was born in Lancashire, England in 1899. He served in the First World War and came to Canada in 1921.

He met and married Nina Rose Wells in 1923. They farmed near Tisdale in northern Saskatchewan and raised a family of six during the Depression years. After many years of hard work, poor crops and very little money, they had had enough. They made a decision to move to British Columbia. They studied brochures and decided to go to Salmon Arm. It could not have been an easy decision. They were leaving behind everything they had worked so hard for and starting off on an unknown road. My father decided to build a mobile home to get us there.

He bought a model A Ford truck chassis in the fall of 1941. It had single wheels front and back. He worked hard that winter changing the steering to work like a wagon. He then built his home on top. The trailer was eight feet, two inches wide and twenty feet long. It had a low peaked roof so was seven feet high at the center. He built a false floor and filled the space with things we would need in our new home, but would not need on the trip, including many tools like shovels, hoes, and rakes. He put windows on each side and at the front. In the rear he placed the door. He used one inch lumber for trim on the corners and around the windows, and painted it brown. The main body was painted white. It was a nice looking outfit.

Inside, he built benches along both walls which served variously as storage, chairs or beds. Mother and dad's bed fit across the front of the unit. Mother also made curtains for the windows. Dad hung a gas lamp from the ceiling on a hook. We had a small stove for cooking and warmth. Dad also fixed brakes on the trailer that could be operated from inside the unit. We would pull on a handle and it would brake the trailer. We didn't use them often, but when we did it was important.

---

Bernice Peacock (nee Darbyshire) experienced the trip as a young girl. She lived most of her life in Grindrod, and has since retired to Edmonton.

Dad built a second trailer with only two wheels to be pulled behind the larger one. This unit was made from the rear end of a Star Car. It was six feet wide, ten feet long and five feet high. This trailer carried a cream separator, wash tubs, boilers, extra bedding and all our luggage. It also served as the boys' bedroom. It was painted to match the larger trailer. A 101 Massey Jr. Tractor pulled all of us. Dad put an extra seat on the tractor fender so we could take turns riding with him. Our average speed turned out to be about ten to twelve miles per hour.

On May 26, 1942 at 4:30 p.m., we pulled out. Relatives and neighbours were there to say goodbye. It would be many years before we would see them again. We didn't go far that night, only to a little place called Star City, but we were on our way.

Our travel was slow. We would stop at night, just along the side of the road, near a farm house if possible. The boys would go to the farm and see if they could buy milk, bread and butter. They were usually successful. Our first big stop was Saskatoon. We stayed there two weeks visiting relatives. Then we left for Calgary.



Darbyshire family, 1940's. Back: George, Ed Darbyshire; 2nd Row: Nina, Bernice; 3rd Row: Betty, John; Front: Phillip, Phyllis. (Courtesy Bernice Peacock)



Our first glimpse of the badlands near Drumheller was exciting to all of us. We stayed there a weekend. Dad did not drive on Sundays. As fate would have it, it was to be a very long weekend. It rained steadily and the road was too muddy to travel on. After a few more days, when the sun finally came out, we left for Calgary.

Once in Calgary, Dad and George went to look for work as our funds were running low. They found a job at Currie Barracks laying cement for the Army. We stayed there for a month. There were lots of fun things for us kids to do, but our favourite was the zoo. We visited it almost every day. It was a nice break in Calgary, but time was passing and the hardest part of the journey was yet to come.

We took #2 Highway to Fort McLeod, then #3 Highway west to Pincher Creek. From there, the mountains beckoned. The terrain was so different from anything we had ever seen that it made for great excitement for us. The rock slide at Frank made a great impression on us. Although it happened in 1906, it looked as if it had happened only yesterday.

British Columbia was a very beautiful country. We went south on #3 Highway to Fernie and Elko. Then we went on to Cranbrook and south along Moyie Lake. We continued west to Creston. We took #3 Highway north along the lovely Kootenay Lake to Grey Creek. Here we had to cross on the ferry to Balfour. This proved to be a little difficult. The crew on the ferry told dad his outfit was too big, and they refused to take him across. Dad said we had to get across, could they please try to figure something out. We waited three days. Finally, they took some measurements and found we could fit on the front of the ferry. Dad took us and the big unit over first and then came back for the little one. Eventually, we were all in one piece again and on our way.

We went south on #3 Highway to Nelson and Salmo. It was indeed gorgeous country but so different from our beautiful Prairies. We arrived in Trail, a big smelter town. It was wartime and everything was being guarded very carefully. Our caravan soon attracted attention and police surrounded us. The police told dad he would not be able to get through town the way he was going. His unit was too long and he wouldn't be able to navigate the bends in the road. Dad thought they probably were trying to usher us out of town as quickly as possible. They allowed us to turn around in the smelter yard and escorted us out of town. We were now on our way to Rossland, not very far but a very steep grade. Dad was very concerned. It took us a while to get there,



but like the story of The Little Engine that Could, our tractor kept right on going until we arrived safe and sound.

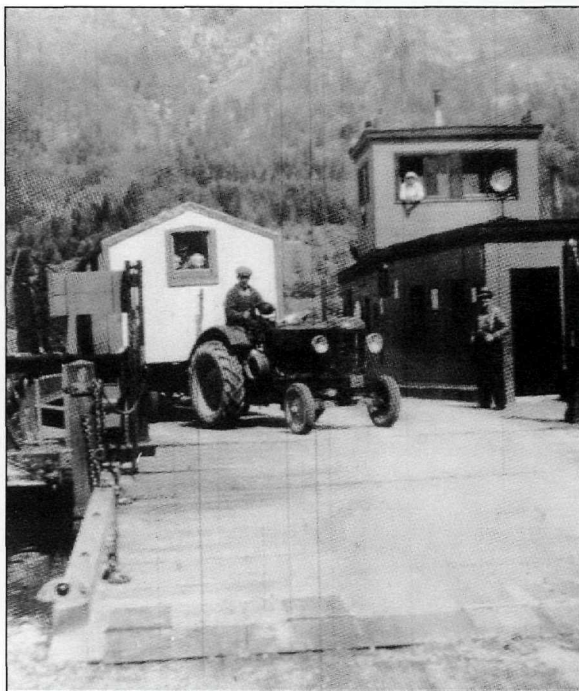
After spending Sunday in Rossland, we were off to Grand Forks, Greenwood and eventually Osoyoos. Unknown to us, we had stopped for the night on top of the big hill above Osoyoos. The boys took off for their usual trek for milk.

They expected a farm around the next corner, but as fate would have it, there wasn't one. They walked down the entire hill. At the bottom they found a goat farmer who would sell them milk, but they thought that perhaps mother wouldn't want goat's milk. So they walked on into town. They purchased the milk and started back up the hill. Fortunately for them, a man in a truck came along and gave them a ride.

In the meantime, mom and dad were worried. It was late and dark. The boys had not returned. They decided to take the tractor and go look for them. As they started down, they saw the lights of an approaching vehicle. They stopped and asked if anyone had seen two young boys. The driver replied, "You mean these two?" The lost were found and all was well.

The next morning, we made our descent down the hill to Osoyoos and turned north up the lovely Okanagan Valley. When we stopped to have our lunch, we were approached by a man who asked if anyone wanted to work in the orchards. It being wartime, help was scarce. We had never seen an orchard, let alone worked in one. We needed the money, so mom, dad and George worked in an orchard near Kaleden for three weeks.

We started off again making our way up the Okanagan



Darbyshire family and trailer crossing the lake on a ferry near Nelson. (Courtesy Bernice Peacock)

Valley. We again encountered ferry trouble getting across the lake to Kelowna. The ferry entrance was eight feet wide; we were eight foot, two inches. Dad carefully maneuvered his unit through, in the process tearing the corner trim off. He later put it back on. It took two trips to get all of us across.

Going through Vernon, there were soldiers everywhere. The Army Camp was full. One soldier even jumped on the back of our tractor and rode into town.

Finally, we arrived in Salmon Arm. It was a pretty town and we liked the country. After a week of looking at property, mom and dad settled on three hundred and sixty acres on the lovely Shuswap River at Grindrod. We were home.

---

# SAVE SOME SUMMER, WINTER CAN NOT BE FAR BEHIND

*By Harvie Walker*

Some of us have a deep and abiding urge to "save some summer for a rainy day". In doing so, we follow the tradition of the farmer who mows and stores his winter hay, through bent of common sense and in anticipation of the lean days of winter. We mimic the little mountain pika, who harvests the alpine grasses of summer; the red squirrel, who makes his caches of seeds and nuts, and the beaver, who gathers his underwater winter food supply of aspen and birch saplings. All these creatures are driven by urgings too ancient to understand. In each of us, there is a lingering disquietude- a basic instinct that compels us to plant, harvest and store for lean times.

We now enjoy "year-round everything", and so we no longer anticipate with the same intensity, the wild watercress of early spring, the first radishes and leaf lettuce, and the potatoes of early summer. We now have "summer" in December- cherries from Chile, table grapes from Mexico, pears from New Zealand, and pineapple from Hawaii. The word "season" has ceased to have the same meaning as it once had for our parents and grandparents- those pioneers whose survival depended on a successful harvest and a well-stocked larder to see them through the lean months of a harsh Canadian winter. There still dwell in the inner being of many of us, the genetic markers of our forebearers, which compel us to gather, preserve and store; in this way, prepare for our "imagined winters" of famine and scarcity. We thus satisfy the admonitions of our parents and grandparents, who follow the maxim of "saving for a rainy day", and urge us to do the same.

There is security and satisfaction, even a certain beauty, in possessing a well-stocked larder, be it an old-style root-cellar and pantry, or the more modern equivalents- refrigerators, freezers and food storage cupboards.

---

Harvie Walker was raised in Okanagan Falls, a grandson of Dick and Margaret Bassett, the freighting family, whose 1909 house is the focal point of Heritage Place in Okanagan Falls. Residing in Vancouver, Harvie is a retired teacher who enjoys putting reminiscences on paper, much to the enjoyment of his readers.



Let me describe how my grandparents, Dick and Margaret Bassett, planned and prepared for the short days and long nights of their pioneer winters. First, located under their house, was the root-cellar that one entered through an outside "flop-over" door, which could be covered with straw when the weather became really cold and threatened to freeze the cellar contents. Along one side of the cellar, there was a wide dirt shelf, about waist high and covered with a thick bed of straw. As the fall advanced, the shelf space was gradually filled with various kinds of produce- several varieties of apples, winter pears, turnips, parsnips, squash, carrots, beets and cabbages. By fall, the wooden shelves, located at the back of the root-cellar, (away from the danger of winter frosts), would have been filled over the summer with jams, jellies, pickles and preserved fruit of various kinds. On a low, dry clay shelf, about a foot above the root-cellar floor, sacks of potatoes would be stacked- ready for use. Sometimes, dried sheaves of corn (on occasion popping corn) were hung from the floor joists.

In the darkest corner of the root-cellar, dwelt a secret cache, not spoken of in our presence, but which we youngsters knew all about. Here, my grandfather kept his infamous and "deadly" rhubarb wine, brewed, bottled and sometimes consumed there.

Besides an ample root-cellar of fruit and vegetables, my grandfather prepared for winter in a variety of other ways. Behind the woodshed stood a tall tin-sided smokehouse. As soon as the weather began to cool in the fall, he would slaughter one or two of his pigs and cure and smoke hams and sides of bacon over a smoky fire of alder and maple. When it became cold enough for meat to freeze and be safely hung outdoors, he would butcher one of his cattle, and hang the meat from the rafters of the back porch. I recall that my grandfather would sometimes cut off a slab of meat for us kids so that we could "go to the hills" for a hike, build a fire, cook the steak and bake (burn!) potatoes in the fire coals.

Besides his pork and beef supply, Grandfather would often have venison, and sometimes ducks and geese hung on the back porch as well. I do not recall that he hunted much himself, though he was well-known for his skill with a rifle. I believe that he bartered for the game, likely trading pork and beef for venison and wild fowl. Sometimes the back porch would also have a large barrel of salmon and "kokanee", pickled in a salt brine solution. In those days, the Americans had not yet built the dams on the Columbia River that ruined the traditional salmon runs of the Okanagan River tributary. Strictly speaking, only the local Native Indian people were allowed to catch the returning fish, both kokanee and salmon. In spite of this, through various means, some fish always found their way into Non-Native hands.

In addition to the "fish barrel", there was also a large stoneware crock in which my grandmother pickled eggs for the slow- laying periods of winter, when the hens were more interested in keeping warm than in laying eggs. The pickled eggs were kept in a silicate solution called water-glass that sealed the eggshells to prevent them from spoiling. I remember that they were a rather poor substitute for fresh eggs, and were far more often used in baking than for breakfast eating.

I recall the cold winter mornings when my grandfather and I would take the fruit and vegetables from the root-cellar (usually those beginning to show signs of spoilage). We would chop up everything small enough so that there would be no danger of the



Harvie Walker speaking on the Bassett house porch - Heritage Place opening August 16, 1986. (Courtesy Elizabeth Bork)

chickens, pigs and milk cow choking on them. Near the barn, my grandfather had a "cooker" made from half a 45 gallon oil drum, under which we would build a fire. Into this cooker went all of the cut fruit and vegetables, along with grain, usually wheat or oats. The oil drum contents would cook all day- to supply a warm evening meal for the livestock. Thus, the root-cellar provided food not only for the human hungry but also for the livestock as well.

In a real way, the long days of summer were a preparation for the short, lean days of winter, although, at the time, I do not

recall thinking about it in this way. However, I am sure that it was likely much in the minds of my grandparents and other pioneers who worked the land and lived a markedly self-sufficient lifestyle, in tune with nature and the seasons. They had an awareness that there were consequences for ignoring the harsh demands of the Interior winters, which seemed to be colder then than they are today.

The concern for keeping a good root-cellar and all of the other related acts of food preparation that marked the lives of pioneers like my grandparents, still reside, in various ways, in ourselves. The difference to-day is that we no longer are likely to suffer greatly by ignoring the hard realities faced by the pioneers. Nevertheless, many of my generation still follow their gathering instincts- in ways that the young find both strange and amusing



---

These pieces are taken from: **MAY TO DECEMBER, Bits and Pieces from the life of Barbara Beldam.** This book was published in 1979 by the author and printed by the Oliver Chronicle.

## TO VAL HAYNES

*By Barbara Beldam*

Well, Val's gone, they say,  
And we the poorer that there is no one to take his place.  
He was a man, no saint maybe,  
But who was there not proud to call him friend.  
The Pioneers, the cattlemen, the men who  
    loved the raw and lovely land that is our own,  
Who took it gladly, used it kindly and when  
    the time came, gave it back.  
Colour they gave us and a sense of pride.  
Who will we look to,  
Who will give us strength and stature  
Now that Val has died.

---

Val Haynes and Garney Willis were early pioneers in the South Okanagan-Similkameen. You probably know about them; Val from the Judge Haynes family at Osoyoos and Garney from Keremeos- Cawston country. The Okanagan History- OHS Reports are full of their history. They were both longtime, close friends of the Beldams in Oliver.

---

# TRIBUTE TO GARNEY WILLIS ON HIS EIGHTIETH BIRTHDAY

*By Barbara Beldam*

Friends and Neighbours- here is a man who has become a legend in his own time, not because he made a great deal of money, or achieved political power, or had outstanding ability in the arts or in any other thing.

It is because he loved the world around him and all things that dwell there. There is not a mountain peak within his country that he has not climbed, not a lake or a stream he hasn't fished, not a wild animal he hasn't known and loved, not a trail he has not built or followed. He has loved his horses and his dogs and his cattle. He has been an inspiration and joy to his family, and what wealth he has accumulated has been the adoration they feel for him- there is no greater wealth than that.

He is eighty years old today, but his spirit is that of a young man, and will never grow old.

If ever a man took the cup of Life and filled it full to the brim and drank it down in one hearty quaff, 'Fore God, that man is him!

# KELOWNA AND THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR; 1899 - 1902

*By James H. Hayes*

On October 11, 1899, the South African War - sometimes referred to as the Boer War - broke out between the Uitlanders (the Boers) in the Transvaal & Orange Free States, and Great Britain. In 1806, as a result of the Napoleonic Wars, this Cape Colony had become a British Possession. The Boer War raged on for two and a half years, and came to an end one hundred years ago.

There has been a longstanding difference of opinion concerning Canada's involvement in this war. At that time, the French Canadians, on the one hand, led by Henri Bourassa, maintained that Great Britain should handle the conflict on its own, and any Canadian troops should be outfitted and paid for by Great Britain. English Canadians, on the other hand, saw this war as part of Britain's desire to maintain sovereignty over the Cape Colony, and so Canada had an obligation to support the Motherland. Prime Minister Sir Wilfred Laurier struck a compromise, which pleased no one. Canada would recruit a force of one thousand infantry, paid, equipped and transported at Great Britain's expense. Thus it was that the 2nd Service Battalion of the Royal Canadian Regiment (RCR), left for South Africa before the end of October 1899, and distinguished itself at the Battle of Paardeberg.

As was feared, official requests for additional Canadian troops were soon received. A second contingent of 1,320 (all ranks) was mobilized, comprising two Canadian Mounted Rifle Regiments (CMR), and three Canadian Artillery Batteries (CA), arriving at their destination in March of 1900. In total, six battalions of Canadian Mounted Rifles (CMR), and a field hospital were recruited. Great Britain paid for, equipped, and transported these units, as originally established.

Other participating regiments included the Lord Strathcona's Horse (ldSH), personally paid for, equipped, and transported by Donald Alexander Smith (later 1st Baron

---

James H. Hayes is a long-time resident of the Central Okanagan, and a member of the Okanagan Historical Society.



Strathcona and Mount Royal). On July 5, 1900, Arthur H. Richardson of the Lord Strathcona's Horse received the Victoria Cross (VC), for gallantry at Wolve Spruit.

The Royal Canadian Dragoons (RCD) originally recruited as the 1st and 2nd Battalions Canadian Mounted Rifles (CMR). However, subsequent official petitions, including one to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, resulted in the designation reverting to The Royal Canadian Dragoons (RCD). On November 7, 1900, three members serving with The Royal Canadian Dragoons (RCD) – H.Z.C. Cockburn, E.J.G. Holland, and R.E.W. Turner – were awarded Victoria Crosses for gallantry at the Battle of Leliefontein.



(Courtesy J.H. Hayes)

In addition to the Victoria Cross, the following decorations were received by serving Canadians:

*nineteen Distinguished Service Orders (DSO)*

*seventeen Distinguished Conduct Medals (DCM)*

*one hundred and seventeen Mentioned in Despatches (MID)*

The Queen's South African Medal was awarded to all who served in South Africa, between October 11, 1899 and May 31, 1902.

Elements of the Canadian Forces participated in the Battles of Zand River, Mafeking, Leliefontien, Wolve Spruit, Lydenburg, and Hart's River. In all, 7368 Canadians served in the Boer War. Of these, 264 died as a result of their service; 134 of this total succumbed to disease or accidents. Two hundred and fifty-two Canadians were injured.

Three Canadians who served in the Boer War come to mind: Medical Officer Lieutenant-Colonel John McCrae, who wrote "In



Khaki Duck Uniform. (Courtesy J.H. Hayes)

Flanders Fields" during World War I; Hamilton Gault, a subaltern with the 2nd Canadian Mounted Rifles (CMR), who later founded the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry (PPCLI), now serving as combat troops in Afghanistan, and Senior Nursing Sister Georgina Pope, who received the Royal Red Cross Decoration, for dedicated service in alleviating suffering.

The Treaty of Vereeniging ended the South African War, on May 31, 1902 – one hundred years ago.

Patriotic fervour was not lacking in the Okanagan Valley. A preponderance of ex-British Army Officers, who had served in various parts of the British Empire, had taken up residence in

the Okanagan. Apparently, there was an attempt to re-activate the dormant Vernon Mounted Rifles for duty in South Africa, but this received only lukewarm support from the District Officer Commanding, Canadian Militia. This proposal thus never came to fruition.

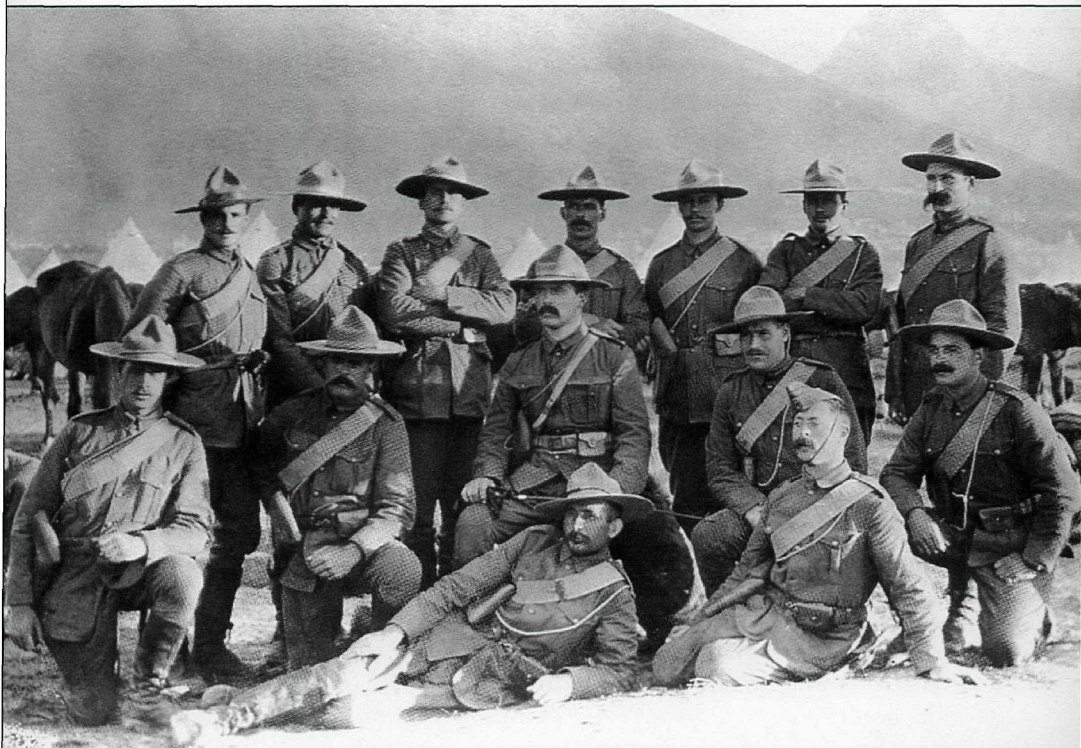
The regimental history of the Lord Strathcona's Horse, entitled "Anglo Boer War 1899 – 1902", confirms that the following Okanagan residents were accepted for service at a recruiting drive held in Vernon: N.F. Bolton (Penticton); H.J. McMullen and Napier C. Cameron (Armstrong); Joseph Simmill (Enderby; killed in action); J.W. Murray, Thomas Swift, John Brixton, E.E. Jones, and R.B. Venner (Vernon); Cecil Strickland (Okanagan Landing); H.C. Stillingfleet, Cecil J. Nicholson, F.W. Ellis, E.R. Faulder (Kelowna); and William Brent (Okanagan Mission). More is known about some of these men who so eagerly "joined up" for Queen and Country.

Fred W. Ellis (Kelowna) and E.M. Carruthers wanted to enlist together. Ellis was able to serve in South Africa, and survived, but on a hospital ship enroute to Canada, died (apparently of wounds



sustained). His friend, E.M. Carruthers, had been declared medically unfit, due to an accident to one of his hands. A. "Bert" Hall and E.R. Faulder (Kelowna) served with the Lord Strathcona's Horse. Central Okanagan residents John Brent and Edward Hayward joined up with other Canadian units. The Official Book of Remembrance does not include reference to a Mr. Begg of Kelowna, as among those killed in action. However, his name is mentioned in an article printed in the Okanagan Historical Society Annual Report. Apparently, this man did not return to the Central Okanagan. He may have been discharged elsewhere. John Brent died in Vancouver on August 20, 1955, aged seventy-nine years.

In April of 1901, Cecil John G. Nicholson and William Brent (a native son of the Okanagan) returned to Kelowna, having served with Lord Strathcona's Horse. On discharge, Nicholson was appointed Provincial Police Constable for Camp McKinney. Unfortunately, he died there of typhoid fever, on September 5, 1901 (in his early to mid-twenties), and so William Brent received



Back Row L-R: Strickland, W. Brent, Murray, Jenner, McMullen, J. Jones, R. Faulder; Middle Row L-R: Cameron, F. Ellis, Graybell, Nicholson, Stillingfleet; Front Row L-R: Swift, Colonel J. Brixton. (Courtesy J.H. Hayes and Eleanor D. Geen)



the appointment. William Brent eventually moved to Vancouver, where he died October 17, 1938, aged sixty-six years.

When Nicholson and Brent returned to Kelowna, Bernard Avenue was gaily decorated, and a huge arch, covered with evergreens, flags, and bunting, was erected near the C.P.R. dock. D.W. Sutherland presented Nicholson and Brent with two-foot long iron keys (forged by the local blacksmith), symbolizing the "keys to the City", although Kelowna was not incorporated until 1905. The two veterans were then put on a buggy and hauled around the town, with Kelowna's largest citizens, Archie McDonald and John Brown, between the shafts, supplying the "horse power".

Several weeks later, Harold Caley Stillingfleet and Edward Hayward came home to Kelowna. The May 16, 1901 edition of the *Vernon News* reported that Stillingfleet and Hayward had arrived in Vernon that Monday, on their way back to Kelowna. Tragically, on June 6, 1916, Lance-sergeant Stillingfleet was killed in World War I, while serving with the Okanagan's Own Regiment, 2nd Canadian Mounted Rifles (CMR), now The British Columbia Dragoons (BCD), of the Canadian Expeditionary Force. A. "Bert" Hall, John Brent, and E.R. Faulder later returned home to a grateful community. Evelyn Robert Faulder married Dorothy Nicholson (sister of Cecil Nicholson), at Vancouver, on June 19, 1902. The Faulders settled at Summerland, where E.R. Faulder died on November 6, 1940.

While there is no record of the "welcome" which was accorded to the other Boer War veterans who returned later, one hopes that they were given the same warm reception by a grateful community.

At the time of the South African War, ties with the British Empire were strong, especially among English-speaking Canadians. The Okanagan Valley reflected this feeling. Being "Called to the Colours" was an honour, while giving one's life in battle was only "doing one's duty."

This Remembrance Day, as we pay tribute to those Canadians who gave their all in both World Wars, the Korean Conflict, and with the United Nations Peacekeeping Forces, we should also remember those 264 young Canadians who were killed or died as a result of other causes in the South African War.

Editor's note: This year 2002 marks the centennial of the end of the Boer (South African) War. My thanks to Paul Tomelin, who drew this event to my attention, and who says, "Canada's proud military heritage started with the South African War." Thanks also to Jim Hayes, who followed up with the research and writing of this article.

---

# THE BEGINNING OF SUMMERLAND 100 YEARS AGO

*by David Gregory*

The year 2002 marks the hundredth anniversary of the founding of Summerland. With the purchase of the George Barclay ranch in August 1902 by the Summerland Syndicate, Summerland was created. The community was ultimately incorporated four years later.

The most widely accepted view of the founding of Summerland is that J.M. Robinson had founded Peachland and now drew his attention on Summerland. Robinson was able to obtain \$60,000 from Thomas Shaughnessy in Montreal to purchase land and Robinson founded Summerland. This version of history is somewhat unusual. Canadian Pacific Railway President Shaughnessy was famous for his thorough study and attention to detail. His approach to financial matters was conservative and cautious. In fact, Shaughnessy's approach to financial matters was largely responsible for the survival of the C.P.R.<sup>1</sup> This article will provide a different perspective of the founding of Summerland: the role of the Canadian Pacific Railway and specifically Thomas Shaughnessy.

## THE CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY: VAN HORNE AND SHAUGHNESSY'S AGRICULTURE INITIATIVE

Lady Aberdeen's Coldstream Fruit Ranch at the north end of the Okanagan Valley was British Columbia's first large-scale commercial fruit operation. The Canadian Pacific Railway was a strong supporter of this venture. In October 1895, C.P.R. President Sir William Van Horne, and other C.P.R. executives: John J. Abbott, Richard B. Angus, Richard M. Marpole, Thomas Tait, Henry J. Cambie and Edward Clouston visited the Coldstream Ranch. These executives promised a market for the Coldstream fruit in the up-coming season.<sup>2</sup> Following his visit Van Horne wrote that, "Mr. Angus and Mr Clouston came away from the Coldstream Ranch with quite a new idea of the possibilities of British Columbia".<sup>3</sup> In 1896, Ranch manager William Crawley Ricardo went to Montreal to sign a contract with the C.P.R. for use

---

David Gregory is Chair of the OHS Trails Committee and a member of the Penticton Branch Executive.



of the Coldstream Ranch's fruits and jams on CPR dining cars, hotels and boats. With confirmed markets, the Coldstream Ranch



C.P.R. President Thomas George Shaughnessy

produced and sold 20 tons of fruit in 1896. According to Lady Aberdeen (1896), "the CPR has taken all our fruit large and small this year".<sup>4</sup> With the support of the C.P.R., the Coldstream Ranch was one of the largest producers of fruit in the British Empire.<sup>5</sup>

In 1899, Thomas Shaughnessy became president of the Canadian Pacific Railway and he continued Van Horne's efforts to support agriculture in the interior of

British Columbia. The C.P.R. and Shaughnessy wished to expand the agricultural potential of the interior of the province. The Company initially was interested in acquiring approximately 10,000 acres of potential agricultural land. The C.P.R. thoroughly examined two regions; Kamloops and Trout Creek. (Note: the name Trout Creek was changed to 'Summerland' in 1902.)

### **KAMLOOPS; "THE THOMPSON VALLEY LAND SCHEME"**

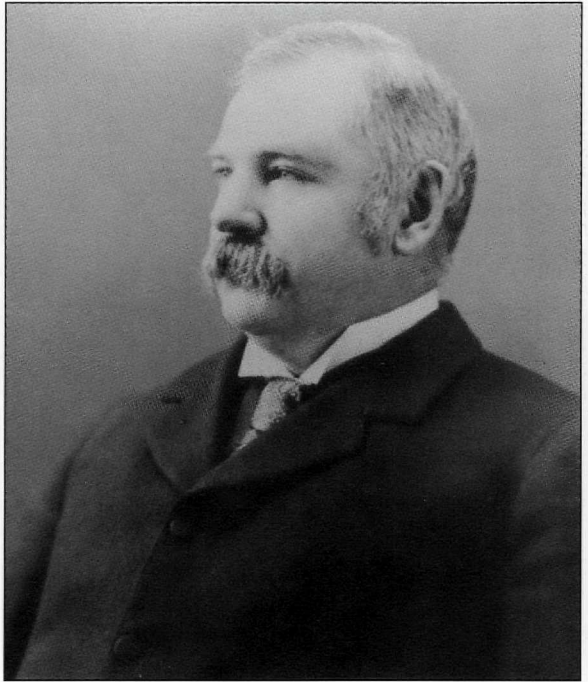
Cecil Ward approached Shaughnessy in 1900 regarding his "Thompson Valley Land Scheme". The area included approximately 7,000 acres of land on the west side of the North Thompson River, about eighteen miles from the junction of the South Thompson River. The project included irrigation of the lands by diverting water from Jamieson Creek. The 'Scheme' involved the formation of an English investment company and a partnership with the C.P.R. and English investor Sir Ernest Cassel. Shaughnessy hired George G. Anderson, renowned irrigation engineer, to examine the project. Anderson, from Denver, Colorado, had already completed an irrigation project for the



Canada North West Irrigation Company which provided irrigation to 300,000 acres of land in Alberta. Shaughnessy also had provincial Public Works engineer F.G. Gamble study the proposal. Several C.P.R. senior staff (including Marpole, civil engineer Cambie and General Superintendent William Whyte) examined the proposal. On August 8, 1901, in an effort to convince Shaughnessy of the potential for fruit growing in the region, Ward sent Shaughnessy a box of fruit grown near Kamloops.<sup>6</sup>

### "THE TROUT CREEK RANCHE"

Senator John Nesbitt Kirchhoffer (1848-1914) of Manitoba, a friend of Shaughnessy, was aware of the desire of the C.P.R. to acquire agricultural land in British Columbia. Kirchhoffer was a strong believer in the potential for sale of small land holdings for immigrants, and as early as 1890, had written to Shaughnessy about the potential for creating and then selling such land holdings. In 1895, he had mentioned the same



Senator John Nesbitt Kirchhoffer

idea to the Aberdeens of the Coldstream Ranch. In July 1897, Kirchhoffer offered his assistance to Shaughnessy if he was planning to create town-sites.<sup>7</sup> He was already active in development of lands in the Okanagan. He was one of the major shareholders of the 'Peachland Townsite Company. This land company was incorporated on November 20, 1899. Other share-holders with Senator Kirchhoffer included J.M. Robinson (President), Dr. C. J. Jamieson (vice-president), W.J. Robinson (secretary-treasurer), D. H. Watson, R. C. Lipsett, W. E. Huston, G.H.V. Bulyea, F. Chaplin, J. Giles, D. H. Scott, G. A. Henderson, T. Anderson and Rev. A.T. Robinson.

In 1900, J.M. Robinson became aware of the potential sale of the Trout Creek Ranch, south of Peachland, owned by George Barclay. In 1900, Barclay wrote the following letter to Robinson describing his 'ranche'. (Copied exactly as written by Barclay.)

Gartrell 1000 inches  
Day 500 inches  
Barclay 500  
Indians 100  
Wood Gartrell

Kelowna  
Aug 31st

Dear Mr. Robinson,

I still wish to sell my ranch at Trout Creek. In answer to your enquires I have about (not having my deeds & books here I can only tell you approximately) 3320 acres of land in all of swampland not needing irrigation & already cleared) about 55 acres. Of uncleared swamp land (but could be very easily cleared) about 245 acres of land with water for irrigation about 500 acres. Of orchard about 4 acres nearly all the trees bearing well.

With regards to water I have for my lower ranch first record on Eneas or Snake Creek for 200 inches & Antoin the Indian having second record & I third record for 400 inches more.

Also a half interest in the dam at the head of the creek.

With regards to water on my upper ranch I own the whole of Prarie Creek and a third record on Trout Creek of 500 inches, the third record is practically second as the man owning the second cannot use the water on the land for which it is recorded

Owing to Prarie Creek being drier than formerly I have just led a contract to have a ditch completed from Trout Creek to the lake that Prarie Creek draws its supply from. This has been contracted to be finished by March 1902 and will ensure as much water as we can want on the land for which it is needed. I own about three miles of lake frontage and about 14 miles of fencing & a private wharf. I have a very good house surrounded by garden & verandah, 14 rooms, passage 20 flights of stairs, 2 pantries, 1 bathroom. I have a stable alter, pig sty with 15 pigs, chicken house about 40 chickens also out buildings sheds etc & corrals. I have a double seated democrat buggy, two waggons, one mower, one horse rake, one



thrashing machine, one three horse power wood saw, three sets of harness, one saddle & usual farm tools, for blacksmithing etc.

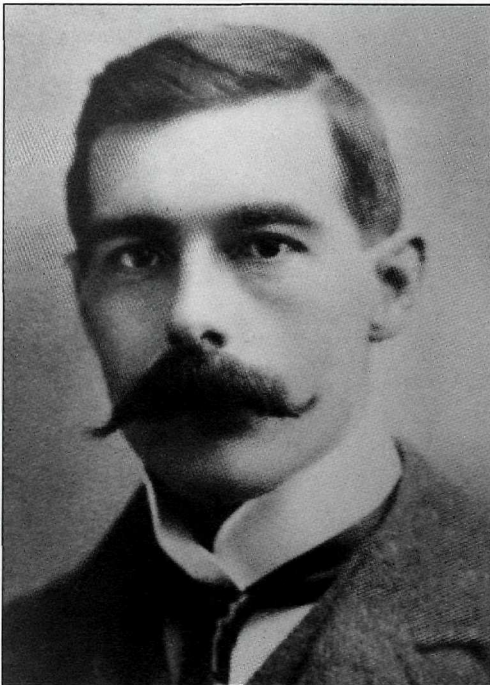
Now as to stock, I have 9 broken team horses, 7 broken saddle horses & about 10 unbroken horses & about 500 head of cattle & six of which are thorough-bred bulls & about 25 sheep. I have also about 200 tons of hay ready stacked also two stacks of oats and one of wheat still unthrashed.

There is a good working man's house besides my own residence.

The ranch would split up into small farms if needed.

My price is \$52,000 cash. It is 2,000 more than it was a year or so ago on account of expensive irrigation scheme & more stock & hay. If preferred by you I will retain the cattle deducting \$20 per head for them from the price of the ranch but would prefer to sell out & out to you. This is dirt cheap for the worth of the place but I have private reasons why I am anxious to sell. If you contemplate a deal you can see me on Tuesday. I will be on the warf.

Yours truly,  
George N  
Barclay



George Nevil Barclay

The following is a short history of the 'Trout Creek Rancho'. The ranch was established by George Nevil Barclay (1867-1926). He was the second son of Colonel Hanbury Barclay (1836-1909). Although this branch of the Barclay family was related to the founders of the Barclay Bank, the family was more directly related to the Barclay Brewery. George Barclay was born in Hertfordshire, England on January 2, 1867 and educated at Prep school and Cheltenham College. His



father sent him to Canada to take up cattle ranching. Barclay worked for Tom Ellis in 1887 and part of 1888. With the financial assistance of his father, he purchased District Lot 474 in Trout Creek and began his cattle ranch. In 1890, the Barclays purchased the Lloyd Jones brothers ranch (DL 473 and DL 472). In 1891, the Barclays also acquired the ranch owned by Conkle and McLennan. In total, the ranch consisted of 3320 acres. In 1897, George Barclay married Caroline Cornwall daughter of Clement Cornwall of Ashcroft Manor. Cornwall was a British Columbia Senator (1871-1881), Lieutenant Governor (1881-1887) and County Court Judge for Cariboo and Stipendiary Magistrate (1889-1906). George Barclay's son, Guy Barclay, gave an explanation why the Barclays decided to sell out the Trout Creek Rancho. According to Guy Barclay, "it appears that Caroline greatly missed her family and friends at Ashcroft. Her Uncle Henry (Cornwall) had died and his widow wanted to sell. Father finally agreed and decided to sell-out and purchase a half interest in Ashcroft Estates from Mary Cornwall, Henry's widow."<sup>8</sup>

The C.P.R. and Shaughnessy took the same approach as the Thompson Valley Land Scheme. The availability of water was an essential component to the project and again Shaughnessy sought expert advice. Between 1901 and 1902 Shaughnessy had six separate water studies done on the Trout Creek scheme. As with Kamloops, George G. Anderson, in 1901, examined the Trout Creek proposal. Shaughnessy also received a comprehensive water study from civil engineer Frank Herbert Latimer. Latimer was hired to design the irrigation system at Coldstream, termed the Coldstream Internal System (1892-96). Fruit ranching already existed in the Trout Creek area. Besides Barclay's four-acre orchard, other 'fruit ranch' owners included Gartrell, Dunsdon and the Garnett brothers. Cautiously, Shaughnessy hired agriculture expert R.L. Palmer (Department of Agriculture in Victoria) who had also provided advice to the Coldstream Ranch. In 1901, Palmer had published a report on the "question of the development of fruit and other markets of British Columbia and the Territories"<sup>9</sup> Shaughnessy also received advice from Marpole, Cambie and Senator Kirchhoffer.

On January 9th 1901, Robinson wrote to Shaughnessy regarding the Barclay proposition. He wrote,

*We will make a big success out of that property. Mr. Griffin was on the ground and I understand from him that he sees it as we do.*<sup>10</sup>

Robinson had contacted George Henderson, the manager of the Bank of Montreal in Vernon, suggesting that he join the Trout

Creek Enterprise. Henderson responded in a letter on March 21 1901 indicating that he would be pleased to join Robinson's proposal. Henderson added that,

*It is a good thing to have a good name, to have people point to you and say there is an honest man. ....I feel sure you will go through life carrying the proud title of straight man to the end.*

Just like Cecil Ward, J.M. Robinson also sent a box of fruit to Shaughnessy. On Sept 14, 1901, Robinson sent a box of peaches from the Lambly orchard "which adjoins our townsite."<sup>11</sup> On October 28, 1901, on behalf of Shaughnessy, Robinson signed a "Memorandum of Agreement" to purchase the Barclay ranch. The lands in the agreement included, District Lots 439, 440, 454, 455, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 673, 674, 675, and preemption 240.

Robinson in September, 1901 wrote to Shaughnessy regarding the Trout Creek proposal. He felt that they might also be able to acquire an additional 700 acres from the adjoining property, that of the Garnett brothers, "as they want to go out of the cattle business". "I don't think we will gather up 10,000 acres suitable for fruit purposes but we will probably get six or seven thousand anyway".<sup>12</sup>

Robinson was anxious for Shaughnessy to proceed with the purchase of the Barclay ranch. On January 22, 1902 Robinson wrote, "The CPR cannot make a mistake in buying it on the terms proposed".<sup>13</sup>

According to Shaughnessy, the Palmer and Latimer Reports on the Trout Creek Ranch were critical to his decision. From March 11, to March 15, 1902 Latimer and Palmer examined the potential for an irrigation system. Following the favourable conclusions on the report, Robinson telegraphed both Shaughnessy and Kirchhoffer, anxious to close the deal. On March 23, 1902, Kirchhoffer wrote to Shaughnessy to persuade him to proceed with the Trout Creek Ranch sale. He explained that he had done "very well" with the Peachland property.

## A DECISION IS MADE

By the spring of 1902, Shaughnessy had received most of the reports and advice on the two agricultural schemes. On March 24, 1902, Shaughnessy wrote to Kirchhoffer to finalize the deal with Robinson. Shaughnessy wrote,

*"In light of these reports, I hardly think that I would be inclined to take the thing up on behalf of the Company, but I am prepared to take some stock, personally, in any Company that may be organized and I think*



*I could get two or three of my friends to take stock to the extent of \$5,000 or \$6,000.*<sup>14</sup>

On May 9, 1902, Shaughnessy wrote to Cecil Ward declining his participation in the Thompson Valley Land Scheme. Shaughnessy was concerned about the structure of the company that Ward had proposed. He also felt that the cost estimates for the project were too low. Shaughnessy added:

*"For the purpose of encouraging irrigation in the Okanagan District, I have, personally, agreed to purchase a ranche and to provide the money necessary for irrigating it, with the view to selling the land off in small fruit farms. The amount involved is not large, only about 12,000 pounds, but the arrangement is one that might commend itself to you and to proposed investors in connection with the Kamloops works. The land was selected and the plan of irrigation prepared, by Mr. Robinson, who has some experience with another piece of property. He is to look after the construction of the ditches, the laying out of the fruit farms, the selling of the land, and all other work connected with the enterprise. All of the receipts from sales, rentals and other sources are to come to me until I have been recouped my expenditure, with interest at 5%, and, thereafter he is to participate in profits on a agreed percentage basis."*<sup>15</sup>

Shaughnessy had carefully followed the progress of the Coldstream Estate Company and realized that its success was largely due to the Company's effective manager, W.C. Ricardo. Shaughnessy sought advice regarding the use of J.M. Robinson as a potential manager for the Trout Creek project. On April 18, 1902, Shaughnessy arranged a railway pass for Robinson to travel to Montreal for an interview and to discuss the project which Robinson now called 'Summerland'. Shaughnessy did receive some advice from his staff regarding the use of Robinson as a potential manager for the project. Not all of the reports were favourable. In a letter to Richard Marpole on June 19, 1902, Gordon Courbould wrote that,

*"I am afraid Mr. Robinson is too sanguine and from what I could learn, the people in Peachland wish they had never seen him... the general impression is that Summerland will be just as great a failure as Peachland."*<sup>15A</sup>

Shaughnessy received a copy of Corbould's letter from Marpole. With some concern, Shaughnessy asked his friend Kirchhoffer to examine the Trout Creek site. Within the week

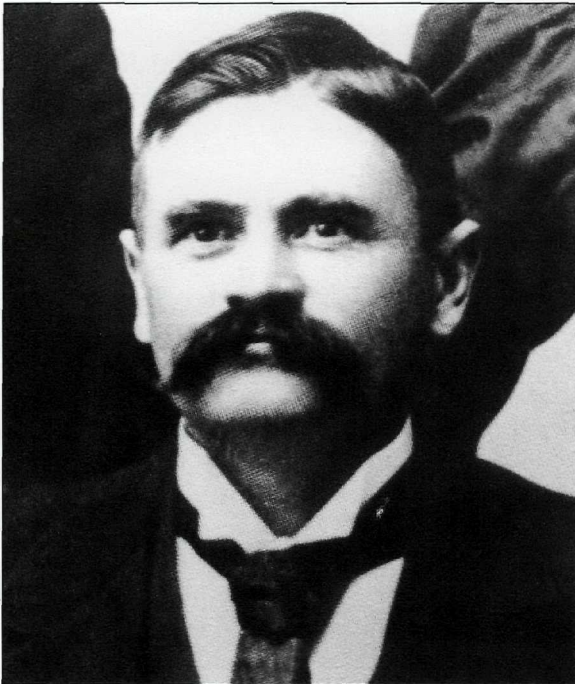


Kirchhoffer traveled to Summerland to examine the project and reported back to Shaughnessy. Cambie, on Shaughnessy's behalf, interviewed Robinson on June 20, 1902. Marpole, Cambie and Henderson examined Summerland on July 4 and 5, 1902. Marpole reported favourably about the project. He raised some concerns about Robinson as a manager. He wrote:

*"Mr. Robinson is a boomster beyond doubt - but not to the detriment of the country so far as I am able to judge. Regarding the Barclay estate - I was rather agreeably surprised at the prospects. The property is certainly well situated and apparently there is a plentiful water supply with a natural reservoir and easy means of distribution."*<sup>16</sup>

Following the reports from Marpole and Cambie, Shaughnessy wrote,

*"I hardly expect to realize on the property to the extent, or within the time mentioned by Robinson, but, if the investment appear to be a reasonably safe one, and if we can give agriculture in that section of the country a little push, I shall be quite satisfied. Apparently there is no ground for apprehension on either score"*<sup>17</sup>



John Moore Robinson

In August 1902, Sir Thomas Shaughnessy and J.M. Robinson formed a land development company called the Summerland Syndicate. Shaughnessy was the president, G.A. Henderson was vice president, Robinson was secretary, and Senator Kirchhoffer was a director. According to the contract Robinson was to;

1. Purchase the Barclay Ranch comprising of 3500 acres and adjacent government lands of approximately 500 acres and the water rights. The costs being \$44,000.
2. Construct and insure a hotel for \$8,000.
3. Survey the lands for a cost of \$2,000.
4. Construct an irrigation system at a cost of \$5,000.
5. "To do all things necessary to ensure the speedy and efficient accomplishment of the foregoing undertaking".
6. "To personally supervise and manage the same, without salary or remuneration, other than is hereinafter provided".

In the agreement, Shaughnessy provided the sum of \$60,000 as well as the agents that would be involved with the agreements of land and water rights sales. The agreement clearly indicated that no additional expenses would occur without Shaughnessy's consent. Robinson was to keep "proper books of account" of the company and that Robinson was to send monthly reports to Shaughnessy of the activities of the Company. All profits of sales of land and any other revenues including those of the Summerland Hotel were to be sent to Shaughnessy on a monthly basis until the \$60,000 was re-paid with interest at a rate of 5% per annum. Following this re-payment, future profits of the Company would be divided up with Robinson receiving four-tenths and Shaughnessy receiving six-tenths of profits.

Shortly after the formation of the Summerland Syndicate, Shaughnessy hired irrigation expert George G. Anderson to re-visit Summerland to inspect the proposed water system and take photographs of the area.<sup>18</sup>

## **SHAUGHNESSY AND THE SUMMERLAND DEVELOPMENT COMPANY**

Less than a year later, on May 27, 1903 the Summerland Development Company Limited was formed. The Company had a value of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars which was divided into fifteen hundred shares, each with a value of one hundred dollars. There were five directors of the Company. Sir Thomas Shaughnessy had a total of 900 shares, J.M. Robinson had 300 shares, George Arthur Henderson had 150 shares and Canadian Pacific Railway executives, Thomas Kilpatrick (superintendent from Revelstoke) and H.J. Cambie (special assistant engineer) each had 75 shares.

In a Memorandum of agreement between Shaughnessy and J.M. Robinson, the structure of the Summerland Development Company was determined. Shaughnessy agreed to sell to the



Summerland Development Company all rights to the approximately 4,000 acres Shaughnessy owned through the Summerland Syndicate. In the Memorandum Shaughnessy would receive "all the money resulting from the sale of the lands, buildings, produce and other property ...until such time (Shaughnessy) had been paid the said sum of seventy thousand dollars with interest."

Following repayment of this money, Shaughnessy agreed to

transfer 580 shares of the Company to Robinson. Shaughnessy was concerned about the management of the Company and a clause concerning the "due and efficient management" of the company by Robinson was included in the Memorandum.

The Summerland Development Company was structured so that "every member shall have one vote for each share held by him in the capital stock



Shaughnessy's Annual Inspection, Okanagan 1908

of the Company". With 900 of the total 1500 shares, Shaughnessy controlled the activities of the Summerland Development Company.

Shaughnessy did more than just provide the initial capital of \$60,000 to develop Summerland. He promoted the fruit industry at the provincial and national level with regard to trade, transportation and the development of fruit canneries.<sup>19, 20</sup> He was particularly active regarding the problem of "dumping of low grade fruit" by the State of Washington. Because of his national contributions to the fruit industry, Shaughnessy was named the hon-



ourary president of the 'First Canadian Apple Show' in 1910.

With the creation of this land development company, orchard lots were now for sale. Although the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, itself, did not become involved with the actual purchase and development of Summerland, many executives of the C.P.R., in an effort to support the project, purchased land from the Summerland Development Company. These executives included, C.P.R. founder, R. B. Angus, Sir Edmund Osler, Sir Herbert Holt, Sir Edward Clouston, Sir William Whyte, Charles Hosmer, Charles F. Smith and Horace and Henry Joseph.

As per the company agreement, Robinson provided the C.P.R. president with monthly reports of Summerland's progress. On October 18, 1907, when C.P.R. President Shaughnessy visited Summerland on his, "annual cross-country inspection tour", the Municipal Council declared the day a Civic Holiday. Shaughnessy was the primary financial supporter of the Summerland Agricultural Association and its annual 'Apple Show' which was first created in 1908 (this event later became the Summerland Fall Fair). Shaughnessy continued to have controlling interests in the company. In 1908-9 he had 1460 shares of the total 1500 shares of the Company .

On June 27, 1910, Shaughnessy sold his 1460 shares and H.J. Cambie and Kilpatrick each sold their ten shares. This left J.M. Robinson with 1244 shares, George Arthur Henderson and the Lieutenant Governor of Alberta, George Bulyea, each with 150 shares. George Wolstencroft (accountant in Naramata), Isaac Fulton (accountant in Vancouver), William J. Robinson, John Robinson and William L. Robinson each owned single shares in the Summerland Development Company.

In 1912, the economy and the fruit industry were in difficulty. The State of Washington had flooded the Canadian market with cheap fruit. In Summerland, this slow-down resulted in reduced sales of orchard land. Within two years, the Summerland Development Company was experiencing financial difficulties. Although the C.P.R. in 1914 had transported over 2,000 train carloads of Okanagan fruit and vegetables, Shaughnessy was discouraged about the future of the fruit industry.<sup>21</sup> Nevertheless, in May 1914, Shaughnessy rescued the Summerland Development Company, again providing financial assistance and buying the majority of the company's shares.

## CONCLUSION

Unlike previous descriptions of the founding of Summerland, the Canadian Pacific Railway and Shaughnessy specifically, had a central role in the creation of Summerland, its irrigation system and its initial development. When the newly formed community encountered financial problems, Shaughnessy again provided financial support..

The author thanks Guy Barclay, Brigid Shaughnessy and both Jo-Anne Colby and Stephen Lyons of the Canadian Pacific Archives for their assistance.

## NOTES

- <sup>1</sup> The Canadian Pacific Railway and the Development of Western Canada. J.A. Eagle. McGill-Queen's Press 1989. p13
- <sup>2</sup> The Journal of Lady Aberdeen. The Okanagan Valley in the Nineties. Morriss Pub. Ltd 1986 p. 74
- <sup>3</sup> Lady Aberdeen 'Canadian Journals 30 Oct 1894 PAC
- <sup>4</sup> An Early History of Coldstream and Lavington. Anne Pearson. Wayside Press 1986 p33
- <sup>5</sup> Ibid p 36
- <sup>6</sup> Shaughnessy Letterbooks (SLB) 75, p.5, Ref 64484
- <sup>7</sup> SLB 63 Ref 42123
- <sup>8</sup> personal communication
- <sup>9</sup> SLB 74, Ref 65837
- <sup>10</sup> SLB 73, Ref 65837
- <sup>11</sup> SLB 75 p. 542 Ref 65002
- <sup>12</sup> SLB 75 Ref 65002
- <sup>13</sup> SLB 76 Ref 65837
- <sup>14</sup> SLB 80 Ref 65837
- <sup>15</sup> SLB 77 p. 757, Ref 67329
- <sup>15A</sup> Letter to R. Marpole from Gordon E. Corbould
- <sup>16</sup> SLB 77 Ref 68042
- <sup>17</sup> SLB 78, p 300 Ref 68042
- <sup>18</sup> SLB 78 p 536 Ref 304
- <sup>19</sup> SLB 88 p 318 Ref 88743
- <sup>20</sup> SLB 77 p598 Ref 588
- <sup>21</sup> SLB 107 p 993 Ref 986

---

# ANNIVERSARY 1902-2002

## ARMSTRONG ADVERTISER

PUBLISHED IN THE INTEREST OF THE NORTHERN END OF THE  
FAMOUS OKANAGAN VALLEY

**S**o proclaims the banner headline of the 100th anniversary edition of the Armstrong Advertiser, kindly sent to me by Jessie Ann Gamble of Armstrong.

The lead declares:

"How do you cover the history of The Armstrong Advertiser and the role it has played in the community over the past 100 years? Remember, more than 5,000 issues with well over 40,000 pages of this weekly newspaper have recorded the news, the comings and goings, the features in advertising by merchants and professionals, the births and deaths that reflect Armstrong and Spallumcheen during that period."

Also on the front page is an article entitled 100 years later:

"(Ed. V. Chambers was the first editor and publisher of the Armstrong Advertiser. In the first issue, May 15, 1902, Mr. Chambers wrote this editorial, His philosophy continues to be held by this newspaper today, 100 years later.-editor)

### BY WAY OF INTRODUCTION

In making our first bow to the public of Armstrong, we feel that it is only right to state the reasons for our appearance on the stage, and to briefly explain the part we are to play.

Fortunately, in our case, the explanation is a simple one. We are here in response to a unanimous "call" from the business men of the town. We have no rival in the field from whom we must differ in politics, nor do we intend to make our paper a political one on one side or the other, if "sides" there are in our provincial politics. We intend to advocate any scheme or schemes that may be for the benefit of our neighborhood, and of the community which gives us its support. We desire to report fairly and honestly the current events of the day; to give the merchants an opportunity to advertise their goods, to the public; to give information to farmers and stock dealers regarding markets and market prices; to assist all churches and societies by making known the times of meetings, and by reporting on any gathering to which we may properly be admitted.



We will further open our columns to any duly authenticated correspondence on matters of public interest; and will even admit the perennial effusions of the spring poet, if there is any rhyme or reason to be found in them.

Finally, we desire to do all these things for our mutual benefit, namely, to advance the interests of the community in which we reside. Werely (sic), therefore, on the kind good will and hearty co-operation of our friends and assure them that if they do their part in supporting us, we will do our utmost for them in return."

Some of the headlines within the pages are a history unto themselves.

**"Mat Hassen remembers paper sale to Jamiesons"**

**"Fish & Game Club half a century old"**

**"Annual ploughing matches covered by The Advertiser"**

**"Canada Post here since 1881"**

**"Glad Tidings serving Armstrong for 60 years"**

**"Advertiser follows history of the IPE"**

**"Publicity for Legion covered in Advertiser"**

**"Coronation Lodge #48 also celebrating its 100th"**

**"Farmers' Market instant hit in '74"**

**"Early Advertiser records help recover LA history"  
(LA to Br. 35 Royal Canadian Legion)**

**"Armstrong Rotary Club serves the community"**

**"Valley Auction opened in 1964"**

**"United Church celebrates 100 years in same building"**

**"Co-op observes 80th birthday"**

**"Masonic Lodge opened in 1888"**

**"First Baptist Church serving for 95 years"**

**"Armstrong area Adventist church almost matches  
Advertiser's age"**

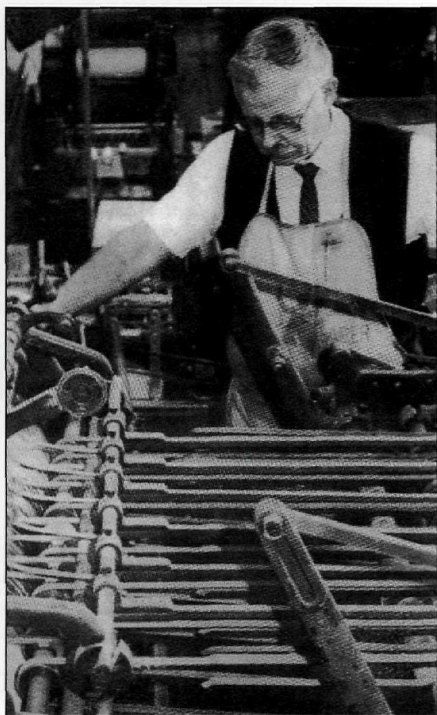
**"In The Armstrong Advertiser's production Many  
changes took place in 100 years"**

One advertisement states:

**Okanagan Historical Society  
(Enderby-Armstrong Branch)**

extend our congratulations and best wishes to  
the Armstrong Advertiser  
on the occasion of its 100th anniversary!

We would also like to say thank you for being a retail outlet for  
the sale of the OK Historical Reports over the many years.



*\*\*\*To which, this Editor  
adds her grateful thanks to Jack  
Jamieson for his permission to  
reprint this material!*

Jack Jamieson checks over the old Miehle  
letterpress press, used for years to print  
The Armstrong Advertiser. Today it is  
still occasionally used for large posters  
and signs.

## THE LATIMER HOUSE

*By Maggie Ricciardi*

The Latimer House is one of Penticton's oldest and best-known buildings. Situated on the corner of Martin Street and Eckhardt Avenue West, it sits opposite the classic revival style Ellis and Shatford buildings of Penticton Secondary School.

The house was built in 1906/1907 from a design by J.H. Braverman and Son of Grand Rapids, Michigan. It is an excellent example of the colonial revival style, with a gambrel roof, Etruscan columns at the front, leaded windows, and decorative friezes and parapets. The original interior was equally graceful



Latimer House, 1908. (Courtesy Penticton Museum)

Maggie Ricciardi is an OHS Penticton Branch Director and a member of the Editorial Committee. She has lived eighteen years in Penticton, and is a nurse at the Penticton Regional Hospital.



and interesting and included fir woodwork, a wide sweeping staircase and an iron fireplace surround with classical motifs which mirrored the exterior Georgian detailing.

F.H. Latimer, for whom the house was built, was a surveyor who laid out the present Penticton townsite, and Penticton and Kaleden water systems. In 1917, he subsequently became Chief Engineer for the Southern Okanagan Lands Project. Latimer was a keen and knowledgeable gardener and orchardist, and had architects draw up landscape plans specifically suited to the house site. Stone walls were built, paths laid out and maples, lilacs, cedars and moss roses planted. Much of the original landscaping still exists today.

Dr. and Mrs. J. Gibson bought the Latimer house in 1949, and while raising their family, lived in, and maintained and updated the interior appropriately over the years. Late at night, on January 31, 1999, an arsonist started a fire in the area of the



Latimer House, 2002. (Courtesy M. Ricciardi)

attached garage at the rear. The fire spread to the house. Windows blew out, and the flames traveled to the roof space and along the rafters to the top of the home. It is thought that the lath and plaster construction of the house prevented the flames spreading as fast as they might otherwise have, and firefighters were able to contain the fire to the south portion of the building. Although damage was quite extensive, the home was carefully repaired and restored.

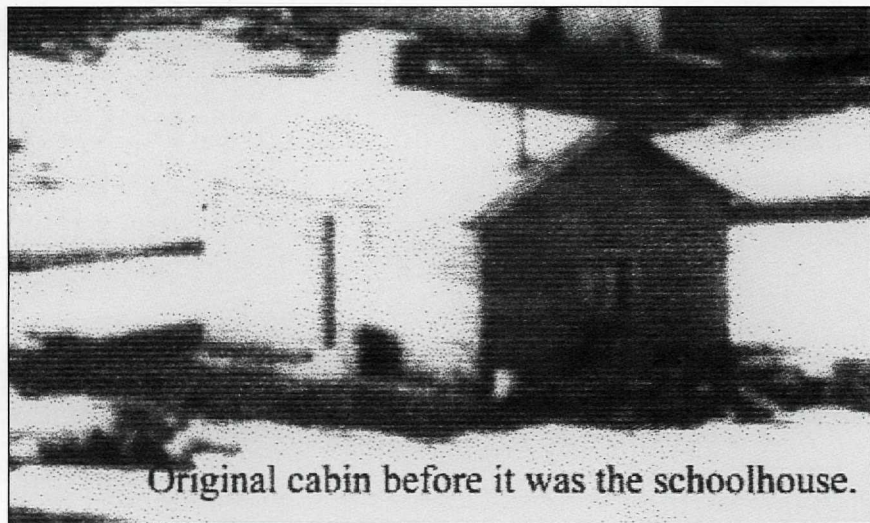
Dr. Gibson was a well-loved doctor who contributed much to the Penticton area. After his death in April 1999, his widow, Freda, lived on in the house for a while. She died in late 2001, and the elegant Latimer house, (also known to many now as the Gibson house), was sold in July 2002 to become a bed and breakfast. The purchaser has made an agreement with the City of Penticton to retain the property as a heritage site.

---

# THE FIRST TULAMEEN SCHOOL

*By Wayne and Anne Passey*

Little is known of the first schoolhouse before 1908. It is known that it was a private residence and was probably owned by several different families. What is known is that in September of 1908 the first Schoolhouse opened in Tulameen. The cabin was bought by the school board. This board had three members, Mr. Rabbitt, Mr. Schubert and Mr. Jackson. In the first years, students consisted of all the children from the Rabbitt Family: Daniel Lorenzetto, Honora Teresa, Thomas Peter, Euphemia Anne, Bridget Catherine, Mary Julia and Michael Joseph and two Waline children, whose first names have been long forgotten. The first teacher was Miss Olive Wilson. However, this was not the schoolhouse for very long. It only housed the school temporarily until a new school could be built. By February 11, 1911, it was owned by Mrs. Tingley, the local midwife. On that February day, Alberta Olivine Parsons, of



Original cabin before it was the schoolhouse.

*(Courtesy Wayne & Anne Passey)*

---

Wayne Passey was born in Winnipeg and served ten years in the R.C.M.P. He joined Anne in her dog grooming business. Anne was born in England. Both Anne and Wayne retired to Tulameen in 1992, and built their dream home. Their interest in heritage preservation resulted in the saving of Tulameen's first school.



Keremeos, a granddaughter of John Falls Allison came into the world. Her father was mining on Olivine Mountain at the time, hence her middle name Olivine. (Mrs. Parsons cut the ribbon of the Schoolhouse Museum in a dedication ceremony July 22, 2001).

In 1958, Aleathea Hughes, Honora Fripp, and Marion Squelch began a campaign to save the old schoolhouse. They decided that it was too important historically to be dismantled. With the help of the PTA and the school board, it was moved to the Tulameen Elementary School grounds as a BC centennial project, where it remained until 2000.

The building began to deteriorate due to age and the fact it was located near a hill, and under a tree. Wayne Passey, Vice President of the Tulameen Community Club undertook the moving and restoration of the old cabin with funding from the Community Spirit 2000 Program and the Community Club. He



Before restoration. (Courtesy Wayne & Anne Passey)

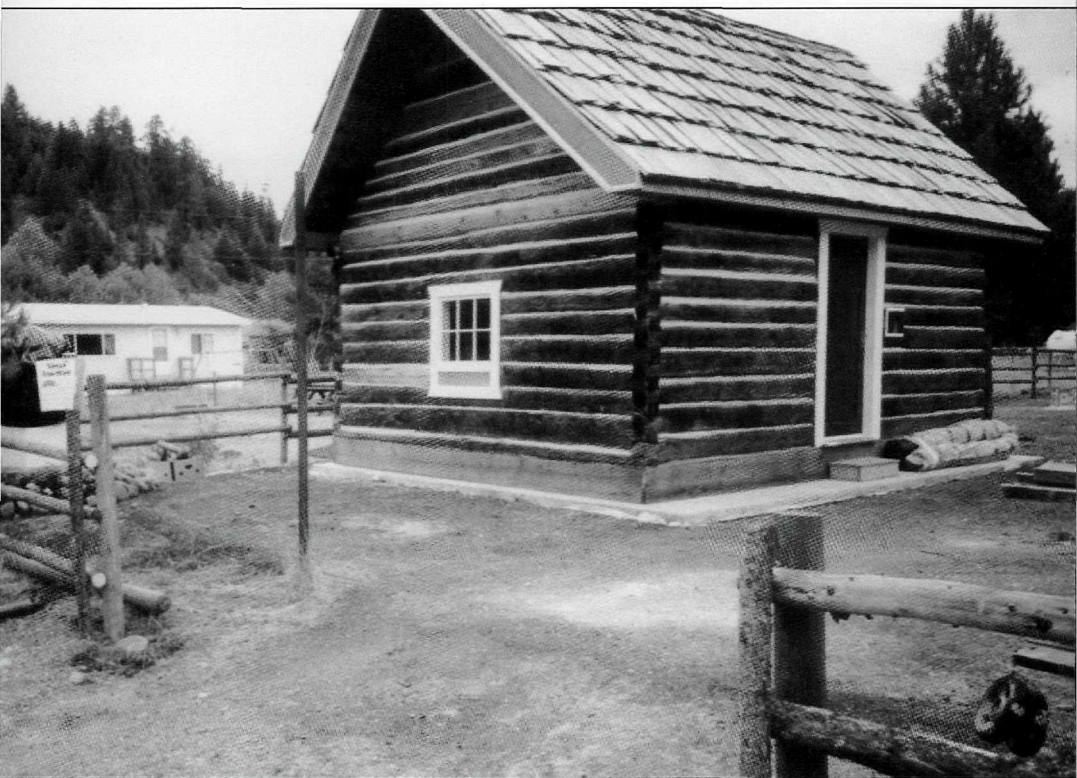
resigned as vice-president of the Community Club in January 2001, so that he could devote more time to the project and have the building adequately restored for the Tulameen Centennial in July 2001. Because the building belonged to the School Board, permission was obtained to move it and turn it into a museum.

Wayne began the project believing that it would be a simple move from the former location (at the back of the school property) to its present location (behind the library). He was prepared for a few minor restorations including a new floor and a new roof

and the necessary additions of doors and windows. Close inspection of the building, however, revealed that the back three bottom logs were rotten and had to be replaced. In a modern day building, this would not be a problem, but due to the spiral way that a log house is built, this meant taking the whole building apart!

This was accomplished by placing plastic numbered tags on each and every log, starting at the top and removing the logs one at a time, until they were all laid out on the ground with the walls lying flat. The logs that needed to be replaced were marked and placed to one side so that logs of as near as possible size and shape could be found to replace them.

This was when luck came into play. Wayne received a call from Trudy Parolin. Her mother's cabin (known locally as the Fripp cabin, but originally owned by the Schuberts) was being demolished, and they would be happy to contribute any logs, windows, doors etc that might be needed. Since this cabin was of a comparable age, this was great news.



Restored school house. (Courtesy Wayne & Anne Passey)

Several logs were selected and the back door and two windows were chosen to become part of the museum. The logs that couldn't be matched were replaced by a trip to Rice's mill and selection of some large 10X12s. The corners were removed from these logs, and they became an integral part of the back wall. From the local mountains, Wayne Passey and Bob Hughes procured several smaller logs as dead-falls.

While searching for these logs, they found two cedars at the bottom of a very old burning pile. These logs were quite rotten, but it was determined that enough rounds could be saved to re-roof the building. Larry Koller volunteered to cut the shakes for the roof, and immediately set about hand splitting in the old fashioned manner. (These shakes proved to be very perplexing for the modern day roofers).

As the building began to take shape it became hard to believe that the derelict old building that had stood for nearly fifty years at the back of the school-yard was actually turning into the thing of beauty it has become.



---

## HERITAGE: DON'T BANK ON IT

*By Dagmar Watkins*

During the Summer of 1978, it became known that the Canadian Imperial Bank of Commerce was going to demolish its building on Railway Avenue, Armstrong, and replace it with a new one. The whole episode would probably have gone unnoticed had the building been one of no visual or historical appeal. It was considered by many however, to be the most prestigious building in town, both for its architectural style and for its history. Whether to keep the building or tear it down became a year-long issue among many of Armstrong's populace, the City Council and the Bank of Commerce.

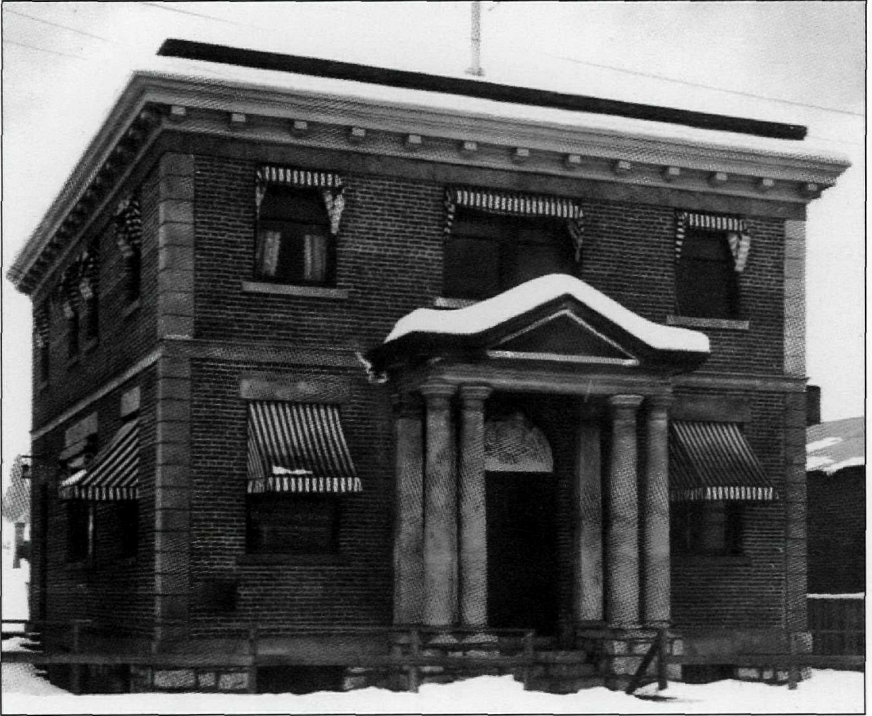
Built in 1904, this impressive structure was owned by the Bank of Montreal. In those days, having a bank gave a town stature, an identity, and a feeling of stability. Unlike many early bank buildings constructed at this time in small towns across Western Canada, the Armstrong bank was not made of prefabricated wood shipped in from Vancouver, but was built in brick and concrete. Architecturally, it was in the classic style so favoured at this period with a distinctive columned and pedimented front and a flight of steps to take one into the inner sanctum. Two stories in height, it had enough room upstairs for an apartment.

This imposing Bank was designed to persuade the locals that here was a building on the cutting edge of competitiveness in finance and security. It was a building demanding respect. The interior was similar to other bank buildings of this time with the tellers segregated from customers behind tall wooden counters and a grilled transaction section. It was a mark of Armstrong's importance at this time that the bank's headquarters deemed it worthwhile to erect such an expensive building in what was then a very small town. No doubt the railway running through from Sicamous to Okanagan Landing suggested a lucrative future market and, hopefully, good Armstrong depositors to the bank.

---

Dagmar Watkins majored in Art and History, and found this story most interesting to research- both for its social history and for its architectural base. She says, "Although the heritage CIBC building in Armstrong is no more, it is to be hoped that twenty-three years later, we have learned something from this episode in Armstrong's history— but Don't bank on it!"

These depositors were keenly sought after by rival banks. By 1910 the number of new banks springing up everywhere was "regarded as a picturesque phase in the annals of Canadian bank history."<sup>1</sup> Bank advertisements in the local Armstrong paper boasted of great connections. e.g. "Branches in London, Eng., New York and Chicago and in all the principal cities and towns of Canada." (Bank of Montreal, 1913) Or, they suggested character traits, "The owner of a bank account is looked up to and respect-



Heritage Bank, 1905. Built by the Bank of Montreal in 1904. Later became the Bank of Commerce. (Courtesy Dagmar Watkins)

ed by his fellow men. Systematic savings is an index to character. The power to resist temptation to spend is developed and strengthened by the possession of a Bank Account." (Bank of Hamilton, 1916)

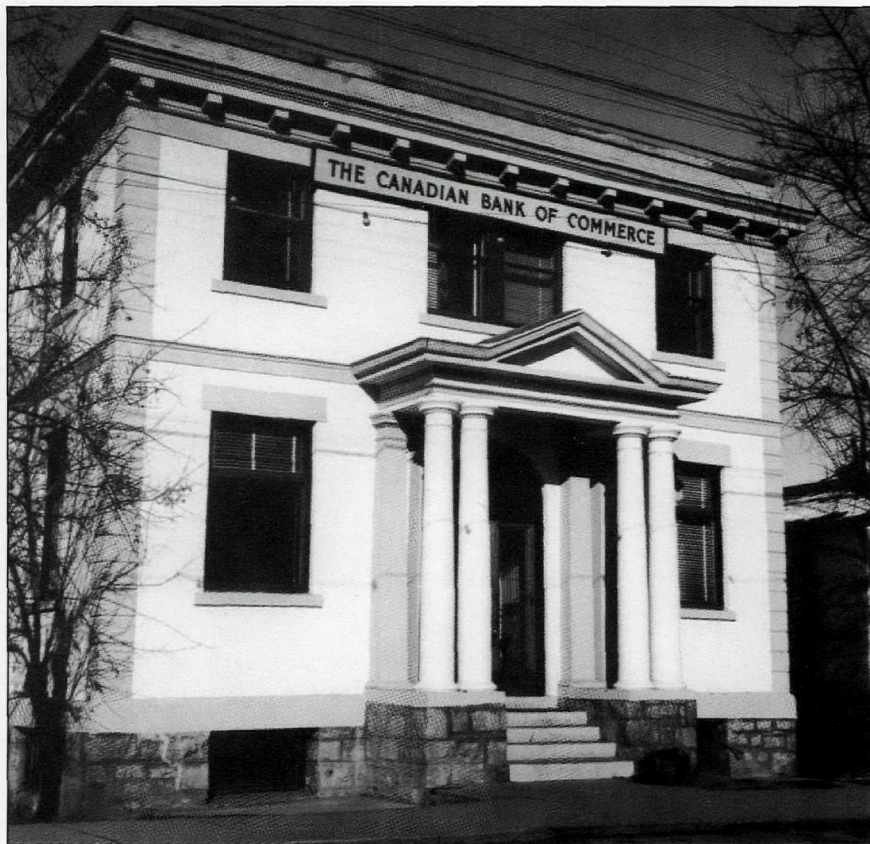
Not everyone was convinced that putting money in a bank was a good idea. Neither did they like the idea that the banks came from the East. Matt S. Hassen, born in Armstrong in 1915, tells that the bank of Montreal came to Armstrong because, "the milk cow for central Canada is the West." The money collected



here was "so they can lend it in central Canada, particularly Toronto." Matt S. Hassen has been an astute business man all his life but tells of having never borrowed money from the bank, even though, with irony, he owns the old Bank of Hamilton building which his father first rented in 1931 and bought in 1932.

The Bank of Hamilton had opened up a rival branch to the Montreal in Armstrong in 1911 in what had been Maundrell's Butcher shop and what is today the Hassen Insurance building. The ceiling was very high because eleven feet were needed to hang a side of beef and an animal was seldom killed before three years of age.

The next bank to set up business in Armstrong was the Bank of Commerce which came to Armstrong from Kaslo, because the lean times of the nineteen-twenties saw amalgamation and movement in banks not only in Armstrong but also in the whole of Western Canada. This bank had pursued an aggressive Western



The heritage bank - owned by the Bank of Commerce in the 1950's.  
(Courtesy Dagmar Watkins)



expansion since its beginning in Hamilton, Ontario in 1871. It played a key role in the development of industry and usually tried to have its business near a railway. Armstrong, with its line running through the centre of town, had an ideal location. By the nineteen-twenties, the Bank of Hamilton was not making enough profit in Western Canada, and so some of its branches were being either closed or amalgamated. There were, in these hard times, too many banks trying to survive in small towns. An amalgamation between the Bank of Commerce and the Bank of Hamilton was effected in Armstrong in 1925. In 1931, the Bank of Commerce and the Bank of Montreal made a deal by which the Bank of Montreal moved its branch to Enderby and the Bank of Commerce moved into the more visually attractive and now vacant Montreal building. The Bank of Commerce remained the only financial institution serving Armstrong until the Credit Union opened its doors in 1941.

In the nineteen-fifties, major structural renovations were made to the Bank of Commerce or, as it is now called, the Canadian Imperial Bank of Commerce, (C.I.B.C.) The extent of the renovations were noted in the Armstrong Advertiser on the twentieth of October, 1955. It described major alterations made to the interior. They were as follows: a paint job to make the rooms bright and comfortable, improved Staff facilities, a basement which had been fireproofed with 2-polygyproc lathe, hot water radiators, special automatic electric pumps to assure an even flow of hot water throughout the building's entire heating system, complete re-wiring and a new, virtually crack-proof vault with a two ton door made only in England by Chubb. The new vault was a wonder of construction and had been added on to the main building. Besides three tons of reinforcing steel, and three thousand bricks, an intricate network of steel bars was imbedded in the concrete. All of this was done under the superintendency of M. Ayers of Penticton and the Dominion Construction Co. Ltd.

Built to last? Not so it seemed. By 1978, the bank found this building so defective that they gave notice that they were going to demolish it. Its plan was to tear down the building as well as the garage next door, build the new bank building on the garage lot, and use the ensuing empty space as off-street parking thereby complying with the Armstrong City Council's zoning by-law of businesses having off-street parking.

A group of interested citizens, many from the Museum & Archive Society and the newly formed Heritage Society, made their concerns heard. They called themselves **Save Our Bank (S.O.B.s)** and their specific intention was to raise local interest in saving a building with so much, as Wayne Ashton said, " old world

grace." Interest and savings are surely what banks are all about. Although at first the group had no specific plan as to future use of the building, it became clear as time went on that it would make a splendid museum.

Armstrong had little experience in Heritage matters at this time, and so it was largely a "learn as you go" experience to find a way through the Architectural Preservation Process, dealing with the bank's intent and the city's by-law on parking. There followed a complicated dance of paper work amongst the three parties. The S.O.B.s, however, felt that the heritage issue wasn't really a factor for many of the supporters. Brian Keith recalls, "If people could have been convinced that the building could have paid for itself in some way or that down the road it would be worth something then perhaps a bigger impact could have been made. Museums rarely make money." There was talk of having to raise massive sums of money, like \$50,000 if they wished to save the bank.

On September 11, 1978, a letter was sent by the Museum & Archive Society to Walter Nichols of the C.I.B.C realty department in Vancouver, advising him that they were interested in acquiring the building. The Society had understood from a discussion with the manager of the Armstrong branch that the bank might not demolish the building if the City of Armstrong could be persuaded to alter its position on the off-street parking by-law.

On September 20th, 1978, the Armstrong Municipal Council sent a letter to City Council advising them that they had received a letter of submission from the Museum & Archive Society regarding the Canadian Imperial Bank of Commerce. They also advised City Council that at their regular meeting on September 18th, 1978, council had passed a motion in which they "generally" supported the Museum & Archive Society in its endeavour to save the building. In the same letter to City Hall, they hoped that "the solution of the parking problem can be resolved in an efficient and amicable manner," and they thought it would be a "worthwhile item to consider" at their next joint meeting on October 19th, 1978.

The Bank continued to remain firm in its intention to demolish the building, and so, by September 28, a letter was sent to the Heritage Conservation Branch in Victoria by the Armstrong Museum & Archive Society requesting help in the steps which they should follow to declare the building a historic site. While waiting for instructions, some of the S.O.B.s met with the manager of the C.I.B.C. They were told that the bank was being demolished because the foundation walls were cracking. When they





The Bank of Hamilton, showing the fashionable interior of the early 1920's.  
(Courtesy Dagmar Watkins)

asked to see the damage, they were given photographs, but were not allowed to view the walls themselves, because the manager felt there would be too much danger to their person.

A petition sponsored by the Armstrong-Spallumcheen Museum Society to save the Bank was printed in the Armstrong Advertiser on October 18. Interested people were asked to sign it and mail it back to the museum. On November 22, a photo of the Bank was headed with, "They're going to tear down the old bank building .WHO CARES? Attend the public meeting. "

A letter from the Heritage Conservation Branch, dated



February 5, 1979, was sent to the C.I.B.C. of Armstrong, with copies to the bank's headquarters in Vancouver, the mayor of Armstrong, and Brian Keith, member of the Museum & Archive Society. It stated:

"1979 will mark the beginning of a provincially assisted programme for town centre or heritage area re-vitalization and we anticipate wide response from municipal councils in this venture. Pride of place and pride in the historic character of our cities is becoming a worthwhile issue. You might consider the aesthetic contribution of the presence of your building on the character of streetscape in Armstrong town centre and of that which would replace it.

This bank, in addition to several other buildings in the city of Armstrong, is listed in the Canadian Inventory of historic buildings."

The letter also gives the example of the Norwich Union Life Insurance Society making use of heritage buildings for their office space. The letter continues:

"The considerable emphasis placed on the parking of automobiles, both by yourself and city officials, is a factor for which I feel little sympathy ...in a city centre, much more freely endowed with parking potential than most, I would find it very difficult to justify the demolition of an outstanding historic building in order to create a parking lot. Is there not some misplacement of value here!"

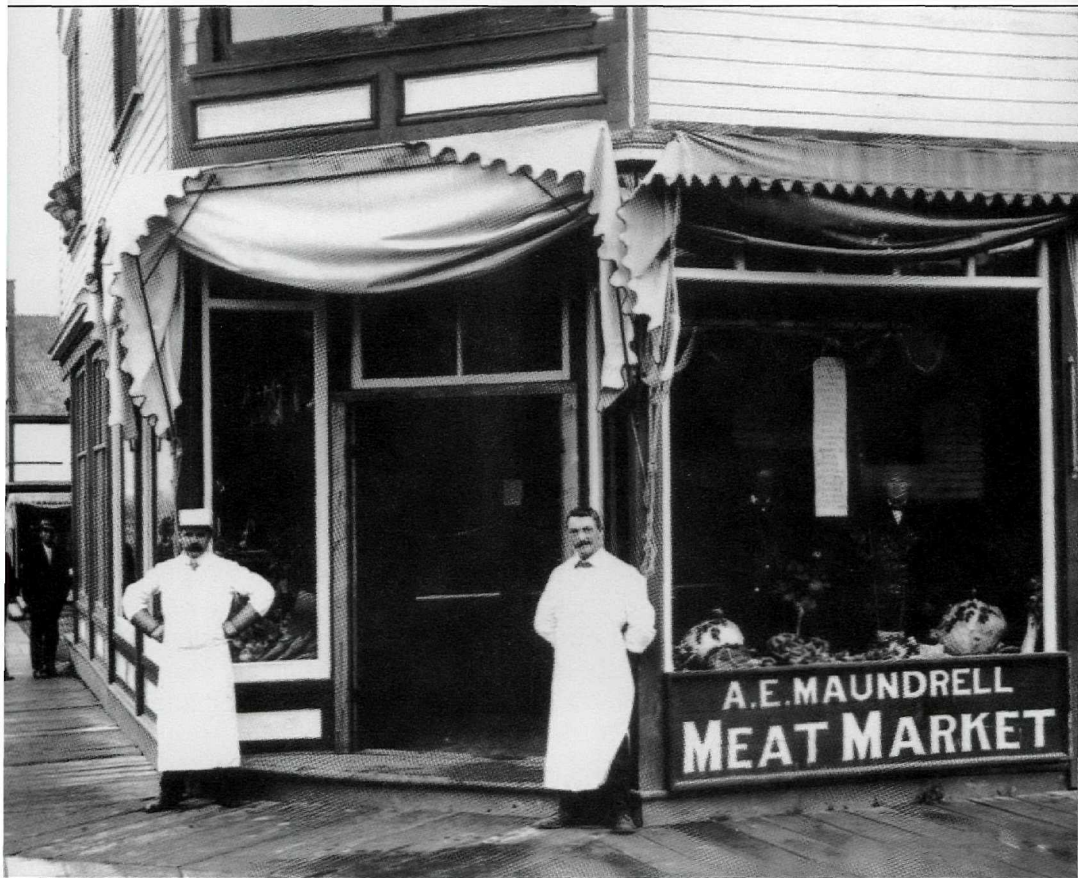
"Designation, in accordance with the Heritage Conservation Act could, of course, be used as a means of protection. In our opinion, however, such action in this case would have to be a municipal responsibility and a demonstration of the attitude of council towards conservation."

Fighting words indeed. The Bank replied from its regional headquarters in Vancouver on February 15, to the Mayor of Armstrong, and Brian Keith. They are,

"not unmindful of the desirability of retaining significant buildings as a reminder of our past." They stated that they had hired an outside firm of consultants for a thorough examination of the building and the conclusion was that, "the building was deteriorating so badly that it would be physically impractical to restore it. The result of this study left us with no alternative but to purchase property for construction of a new building." So in conclusion, they felt that they could not, "in any good conscience consider disposing of it to another party."

The following week, the editorial of the Armstrong Avertiser commented on the large number of petitions circulating around

town supporting saving the building. The article took a conciliatory line suggesting that "A little give and take may have to occur between the city fathers, the bank officials and even the members



Maundrell's Meat Market in 1908. This building was bought by the Bank of Hamilton in 1911. (Courtesy Dagmar Watkins)

of the Armstrong Heritage Committee. But, the article continues more strongly, "in our view, it would be a damned shame to see our old bank building demolished, for a parking lot or anything else." The title of the article encouraged everyone to Be a S.O.B.

The response was good and by the following week 1700 signatures had been procured in favour of saving the building, though its final use was still undecided. City Council at their meeting on March 12, were themselves divided over whether or not to save the building. Some members felt it wasn't the



Council's business to save buildings while others thought it was. The mayor reminded everyone that City Council had never received a letter from the Heritage Committee asking for assistance or support but Council was still willing to receive the letter and have it filed.

On March 5, 1979, the Heritage Conservation Branch, Victoria, responded to a letter from the Vice-President of the C.I.B.C. stating that the bank had not changed its mind and was still going to demolish Armstrong's heritage building. The Heritage Conservation Branch expressed its disappointment and pointed out that, "the condition of the Armstrong Branch is by no means uncommon to a large number of older buildings, and we do not consider this sufficient reason for their destruction." In conclusion, they reminded the bank that as a heritage conservation agency, they try to encourage "such major land owners as the Canadian Imperial Bank of Commerce to try and recycle older buildings when they are faced with property decisions."

In May, the Heritage committee asked City Council to be allowed to make an independent engineering study to determine the cost involved in renovating the bank building for purposes other than banking. They also asked for permission of the manager of the C.I.B.C. to go ahead with the study. The Bank's reply came via City Council in a letter stating that unless Council was interested in acquiring the old building for cash, no independent study would be allowed. At the City Council meeting on June 11th 1979, it was pointed out by a member that, "The matter had been kicked back and forth for almost a year now. If we aren't interested in the purchase of the old building we should say so. Even if we wanted it we can't afford it."

It was then "moved by City Council that we are to advise the Bank that the City is not interested or able to purchase the old Bank."

So, that was that. Or was it? The citizens of Armstrong were still unwilling to throw in the towel, or trowel for that matter, and quit. Although some people felt that a decision must have been made even before the bank had made its intent known officially, others were still not ready to admit defeat. This building was, after all, the oldest Bank building in town and, architecturally, the most interesting structure. The bank had dealt with Armstrong since its fledgling days. It was to this bank that the Chinese market gardeners brought their money to send back to China. As Matt Hassen recalled, "they would come in ...their knuckles were wrapped up with sticky plaster from being chapped from harvesting vegetables in the cold and wet...there was a counter on the



side there that had an abacus on the thing, and they worked out...the math there. "

This was also the building which had employed the first female, Jean Gill. Her father, Colin Harris, had encouraged her to apply because so many men were away fighting in WW2. In later years she knew everything about running a bank and trained many managers who afterwards left for bigger branches, although she herself never became a manager. When asked how she felt about this, she replied, " It never entered my head. There just weren't any women managers and I never even thought that it could be possible. You started as a ledgerkeeper, and then went to teller, and then you went to sort of senior clerk, but that's as far as the women ever went." She was paid six hundred dollars a year and thought, "she had the world by the tail." After six months a second woman was hired, Jean Clough, and they became the " Two Jeans ". Between them there was not much they did not know about the business of running a bank or the lives of the managers, like C.D. Fyfe, who was crazy over trains. Jean Gill fondly recalled that, "if he wasn't busy he'd be out at the window looking out ....so one day the engineer took him down to Kelowna and back on the train." Or, Reg Ecclestone, who loved the game of bridge and would spend time with customers discussing various hands from previous games.

So many memories, so much history, a final attempt to save the bank had to be made. Wayne Ashton drew a delightful "before and after" scene of the bank premises and it was printed in the local paper to give a visual representation. Phone calls were made to Bank headquarters in Vancouver by interested group members with final pleas to save the historical building. The Bank's reply was always the same: if City Council was willing to waive the Parking By-law they would review the situation. Rumours of two possible buyers heightened hopes and speculation. And then came the coup de grace from City Council and the Bank. A full page article on the defects of the building complete with photographs showing cracks in some parts of the building, appeared in the local paper. The fact that the Heritage Branch, Victoria, had stated categorically that this building was no worse off than any other being saved at this time all over British Columbia made no difference. The battle was over.

On November 12th and 19th, The Armstrong Advertiser published photographs of the bank being demolished. The last photograph poignantly showed only the pillars and the pediment of the once grand building. It took five days with ball and chain to knock it down and the work-crew were heard to speculate as to why they had to tear down such a sturdy building. Even at the

end there was talk of saving the columns but that too came to nothing.

With the removal of the last piece of debris one small interior town became historically and architecturally poorer, but it could claim more off-street parking.

### SOURCES AND ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

- <sup>1</sup> Derek Holdsworth and Edward Mills , Pioneer prefab banks on the Prairies, (article).

The Armstrong Advertiser, Armstrong's weekly newspaper, which covered this period well.

Correspondence between the C.I.B.C., the City Council of Armstrong, the Provincial Heritage Committee, Victoria and the S.O.B.s of Armstrong.

These papers are filed in the Archives of the Armstrong Museum.

With thanks to Jessie-Ann Gamble for her constant guidance and support; Brian Keith and Wayne Ashton for their insight and remembrance of this episode; Matt S. Hassen and Jean Gill for agreeing to be interviewed and talk about their long and interesting life in Armstrong.

# A HISTORY OF THE SCALES FAMILY IN SALMON ARM

*By James Scales*

When it was initially suggested that I write a history of our family and its place in the story of Salmon Arm, I had a very narrow vision of who would be included. Certainly, Grandfather and Grandmother, their son, Harold, and daughter, Effie. Not a big deal. However, as I started to place them in context, a much larger story came into view.

My grandfather, Robert Keenshaw Scales, came to Salmon Arm from Virden, Manitoba, in April, 1907, ostensibly to recuperate from a severe attack of pneumonia. Why Salmon Arm?—we might ask. The answer is probably found when we learn that his wife, Annie, was a sister of W. J. Wilcox and Suzanne (Mrs. Wes) Clingan, who had both come to Salmon Arm a short time before. (As a postscript, when R. K. Scales took up residence in Virden, he worked for W. J. Wilcox—a general merchant—and when Mr. Wilcox moved to Salmon Arm in 1906, he sold his business to the Scales brothers, R. K. and Edward John. E. J. Scales continued to run that business for many years.)

Shortly after arriving in Salmon Arm, R. K. Scales purchased the business of MacKay and Currie, general merchants, which was located at Front Street (now Lakeshore Drive) and Shuswap Avenue. He operated it until 1914, when it was sold to the Salmon Arm Farmers' Exchange, a farmers' co-operative that had aggressively entered the retail merchandising field. The Exchange subsequently spun off the store to a new entity, the S-A-F-E Ltd. At the same time as he sold the business, R. K. Scales was forced to make an assignment to his creditors. In the March 15, 1914 issue of the Salmon Arm Observer, it was mentioned, "... the financial embarrassment was due to his having believed it necessary that he, as mayor, should devote so much of his time to the financial affairs of the City ... thus neglecting his business at a time when all businesses were 'hit on the head' so to speak. Mr. Scales' health failed him under the double responsibility."

James Scales is a grandson of the family founder, R.K. Scales. He is generally recognized as an authority, albeit a modest one, on politics and events in Salmon Arm. An accountant and financial manager, through a long record of service with various Salmon Arm community organizations, he has upheld a family tradition.



In June 1915, eight prominent retail merchants incorporated Salmon Arm Produce Company Ltd. to supply wholesale feeds and to buy crops from farmers. R. K. Scales was appointed manager. In September of the same year, it changed its name to Retail Merchants Supply Co. Ltd., aggressively advertising from the time of its incorporation until October, 1915. I could find no public record of the company's operations after that date.



Harold Scales addressing 1947 Kinsmen Labour Day Celebration. (Courtesy Jim Scales)

At the end of 1919, John H. Jackson Company bought the retail grocery and dry goods business of J.H.Toombs, and it is recorded that R.K.Scales was employed by that firm from 1920 to 1923.

Ernest William Scales (a brother of R. K.), his wife Lillian and their children, Eric, Helen and Wilma came and operated a small fruit farm on Merton Hill (Okanagan Avenue) near Hillcrest Street. For many years, Ernest was a pharmacist at Bedford's Drug Store. Ernest died in 1954 and Lillian in 1926. Eric went overseas in W.W.I., and returned to work for the Farmers' Exchange for a long period. I fondly remember Eric; he was a bit of a black sheep. Never married; tended to drink too much (in a family of Wesleyan-Methodist prohibitionists that wasn't a lot), and loved to tell stories- some off-colour- to his young relatives. He died March 12, 1976. Helen married Lawrence Wooding in 1919, and they ran Woodings Cash Store on Front Street. Their two daughters, Margaret and Helen, were both born in Salmon Arm. Wilma married William Robb and somehow escaped from Salmon Arm and all her relatives.

In 1907, Annie Scales, a sister of R.K., also came with their mother, Sara, who had been widowed in 1896. She died in Salmon Arm in February, 1909, at age eighty. Annie had been a school-teacher and principal in Oshawa, Ontario. She taught at various times in Salmon Arm, South Canoe and Mount Ida and remained in the area until shortly before her death in 1951.

Sara Harriet, another sister of R. K., (also known as Hattie) married William Philip Rich in 1883 and they also settled in Salmon Arm in 1907. They had three children: Florence, Bob and Edward. In 1909, Mrs. Rich was a founding member of Salmon Arm Women's Institute and was active in church affairs. Florence married William Kernaghan, and they had three children, Betty, Bob and Bill. Bob Rich farmed at Mount Ida until retirement in 1945. He died in August, 1957; Mrs. Rich died in 1951, and it is interesting to note that she and her sister passed away within a month of each other. They had resided for a number of years with Florence and William Kernaghan. Edward Rich served in W.W.I., and on his return, homesteaded in the Prince George area. In 1935, he returned to Salmon Arm and farmed until 1942, when he moved to Murrayville, B.C.

With this family background in place, I will restrict the balance of this account to the R. K. Scales story.

\* \* \*

In 1905, the Municipality of Salmon Arm was incorporated with an estimated population of 400, with 193 students in the school system. When R. K. Scales arrived, the area would have grown somewhat, but it was still a pretty small place. Although it had the benefit of being on the CPR mainline, the traffic to the



Okanagan was from Sicamous south, or more-or-less down the present Highway 97 from Kamloops via Falkland. A brochure published by the Salmon Arm Realty Company about 1909 declared that the population was 2,500. This probably didn't understate the facts. The Clingans, and, perhaps to a lesser extent, the Wilcoxes, were active in real estate development. In 1909, it has been said that Salmon Arm had seven churches and only three saloons!



Harold and Myrtle Scales, c.1960. (Courtesy Jim Scales)

R. K. Scales was elected reeve of the municipality in 1910 and 1911. It was a time of growth and significant friction existed between the "town people" and those in the outlying area. The townspeople (who probably paid the most taxes) wanted development; those in the surrounding countryside wanted more and better roads. In his *History of Salmon Arm 1885-1912*, Ernest Doe summarizes 1911 as follows: "...a year of dissension and effort. ... as a result municipal proceedings were placed on a somewhat sounder basis. While this year was one of internal strife, it was also a year of great progress. The dissension was the incentive and Salmon Arm and District as constituted today is to a great extent the outcome of progress in that year."

In 1909, R. K. Scales was named charter president of the Salmon Arm Board of Trade.

The following year Pat Owens, G. W. Armstrong and R. K. Scales were appointed to a committee that subsequently recommended that the Agricultural Association purchase five acres of land, estimated to cost \$2,000, and erect an exhibition building



and skating rink, at a further estimated cost of \$3,000. However, an alternative plan resulted in the opening of a new facility September 26, 1912.

In 1912 the town, encompassing approximately one square mile, was incorporated as the City of Salmon Arm with R. K. Scales as its first mayor. He served in that capacity until 1914, when he retired from office. Before stepping down, however, on January 13, 1914, he presided over the opening of Salmon Arm's new domestic water system.

As the son of a Methodist minister, R. K. was very active in the church. He was one of the moving spirits in the erection of the Methodist church at the corner of Okanagan Avenue and Third Street, now the site of the Maples Apartments. He was a steward, a trustee and first Sunday school superintendent. His obituary of December 24, 1923, described him as "an Independent Liberal and strong prohibitionist."

Annie Sarah Scales continued to live in Salmon Arm until the late 1930s, at which time she moved to Vancouver to live near her daughter, Effie. Annie died March 9, 1942.

Effie and her brother Harold Scales received most of their public school and secondary education in Salmon Arm. Effie subsequently became a teacher. In 1923, she married William McIntyre Robertson, a Canadian Pacific Railway engineer, and lived for a number of years in Revelstoke and later Vancouver prior to her death on December 3, 1962.

After graduating from high school, Harold Scales attended Success Business College in Vancouver. On January 4, 1917, he joined the 13th Field Ambulance of the Canadian Army Medical Corps and by March was in England. He served in Britain, France and Belgium and was discharged June 10, 1919. On his return to Canada, he was hired by the Salmon Arm Farmers' Exchange, and worked as a bookkeeper until 1920. This was a time of recession and during the next eleven years, he worked as a bookkeeper and clerk in Penticton, Kamloops, Golden and Revelstoke. In 1922, he married Myrtle Foreman in Penticton.

In March 1931, Harold returned to Salmon Arm to join his brother-in-law, Gordon Robertson, in the operation of an Imperial Oil service station at the intersection of Alexander Avenue and what is now the Trans-Canada Highway. In addition to offering a basic filling station, at various times they sold ice, engaged in trucking and operated a bus depot. Harold told stories of how in the 1930s they traded gasoline for sides of beef, some of which might be traded again for potatoes or pheasants, and on it went. The important thing was to make enough cash sales to pay

Imperial Oil for more products. In the spring of 1937, Cyril Thomson, who had operated a service station at Alexander Avenue and Front Street, sold his business and property to H. G. Gowing. Gowing made extensive renovations to the building and Messrs. Scales and Robertson leased the front portion and moved to that location. The partnership became known as Central Service and carried Shell Oil products. Their good friend Sam Miller also moved his automotive repair shop from the former Imperial location to Central Service. In describing the prevailing economy, Harold said that when their gasoline storage tanks ran low they would phone Bob Howard, the Shell oil distributor, and ask for a delivery. While Howard was pumping fuel into his truck Scales and Robertson would scramble around to collect as much money as they could. When Howard arrived at the station he and Harold would walk up to the Bank of Commerce where Harold would make a deposit to cover the cheque to Shell Oil. They would then unload the tank truck.

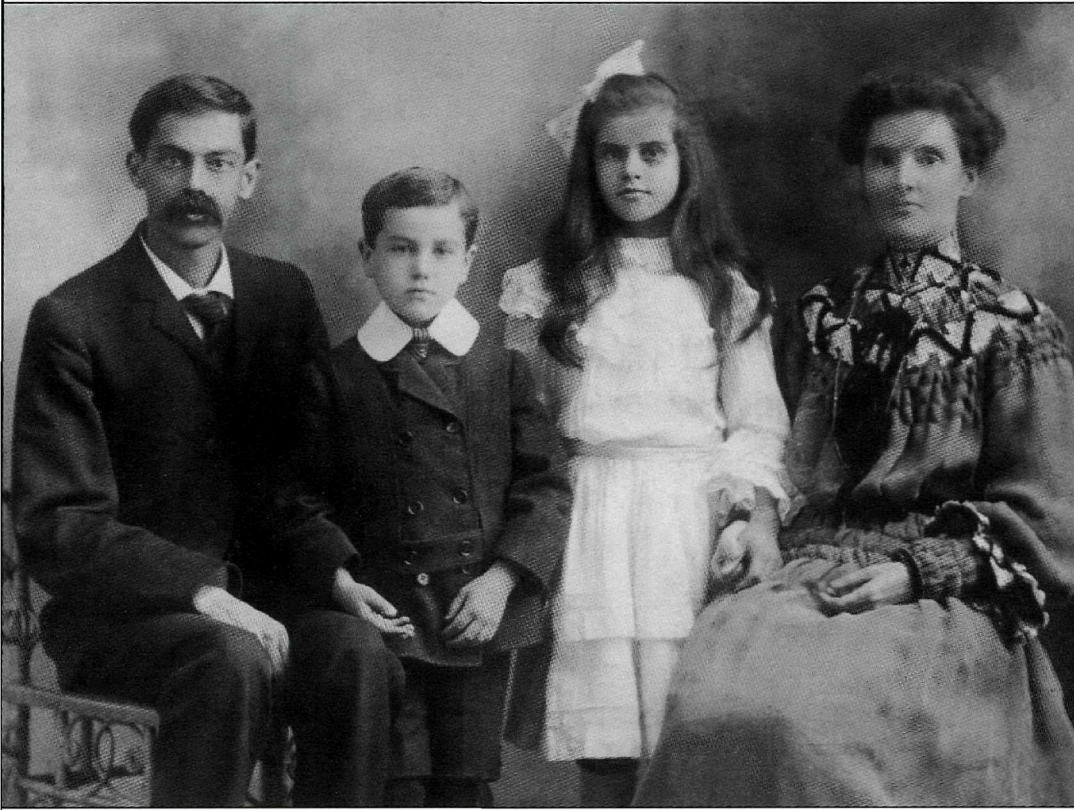
Sometime between 1940 and '41, Harold left the partnership and started a small bookkeeping service. From 1941 to 1946, he was also ration officer and placement officer for the Farm Labour Board.

In 1946, he purchased the real estate, insurance and notary public business that had been operated for many years by Percy Ruth. By 1947, town fortunes were starting to improve and in August my father began construction on a new office/apartment building on Hudson Street, estimated to cost \$8,500. At the same time, MacKenzies Men's Wear and The Observer were also erecting buildings on Hudson. When the building was completed, it bore a sign reading H. W. Scales—M. E. Scales to recognize the considerable contribution of Myrtle Scales to the firm. In 1950, it was decided to discontinue real estate sales, and in 1958 they sold the insurance portfolio to E. J. Follis. It subsequently formed part of Salmon Arm Insurance Agency. Harold and Myrtle Scales retired in 1966, although for a short time, Harold worked in the office of M. D. Browne, BC Land Surveyor.

Throughout his life, Harold was an active member of the Methodist and United churches. He taught Sunday school, led a Tuxis boys' group, and variously served as church treasurer, trustee and board member.

It is not surprising that local politics would be part of Harold's life. After a term as alderman in 1945-46, he was elected mayor of the City of Salmon Arm in 1947, and held the chief magistrate's post until 1952, when he stepped aside to successfully contest an aldermanic seat for a one-year term. During this post-war span, Salmon Arm was beginning to cast off its "one-horse"





R.K. Scales, Harold, Effie, Annie Scales. (*Courtesy Jim Scales*)

image, perhaps best exemplified in 1946 by the disappearance of the last of its wooden sidewalks. The year 1952 saw the Trans-Canada Highway relocated down Palmer Street to meet up with Front Street (Lakeshore Drive) just west of Centenoka Mall. In 1950, a joint water board was formed by the city and district; Harold Scales was involved from the start and discharged the duties of chairman from 1953 to 1961.

Fittingly, Ernest Doe wrote in 1970: "Because of this (not much change came about between the two great wars) anyone wishing to obtain a clear visual picture of the community could very well concentrate on two periods; 1905 to 1912 and 1944 to the present year."

Harold Scales is remembered as being very meticulous in all his dealings and a person of the highest integrity. He always seemed calm and precise. He never lost his temper and his only vice was the hand-rolled cigarette, which was always in his mouth or within reach.



Harold and Myrtle Scales had two sons, Robert and James. Both received their public schooling in Salmon Arm. Robert first apprenticed as an electrician and subsequently attended Union College, and in 1962 was ordained as a minister in the United Church. He served a number of congregations throughout BC and retired to Salmon Arm in 1995. James joined the Bank of Commerce in 1951 and was posted to numerous branches in BC and Yukon. In 1970, he returned to his hometown as the Bank of Commerce manager, resigning two years later to pursue other interests. He has carried on the family's civic-minded tradition as a director and president of the Chamber of Commerce, as a Rotarian and as an elected member of the District of Salmon Arm council between 1980 and 1987.

This then, is the story of the Scales family and its members who have contributed so much to the City of Salmon Arm!

---

# HIGHLIGHTS OF MY LIFE

## (WRITTEN IN 1962)

*by Arthur Tomkinson*

**M**y parents, William and Elizabeth (nee Venables) Tomkinson came from England to Columbus, Ohio, where I was born, November 1884, the seventh of eleven children. My dad was a shoemaker and although we lived near a good school, I could not attend, because I had to take care of the house and my younger brother, while everyone else went to work. My eldest brother had left home and gone to Denver, Colorado. My next older brother was sent to the school. We lived close to the P. J. Barnam's Circus winter quarters, and sometimes we would go over and watch the circus performers practise.

In the fall of 1893, my dad left for Enderby, B.C., and homesteaded a ranch adjoining the George Folkard farm. The Folkards were related through my mother. Their seven children were my cousins. The rest of our family joined dad in the spring of 1894, a year of very high water in the river. Dad later sold this property to Mr. William Anderson.

For the first year or two we lived by fishing and hunting. The game was plentiful. I remember one morning standing on the river bank and looking at the salmon in the river. The red salmon made the river look like blood, and you had the feeling that you could just walk across on their backs. We took our drinking water from the river, and every fall when we dipped our buckets down through the floating leaves, we were just as likely to find a bit of old rotted salmon in the drinking water: instant fish soup.

My sister Louise got married and lived in Enderby. I stayed with them for about six weeks, and finally went to school at the age of twelve.

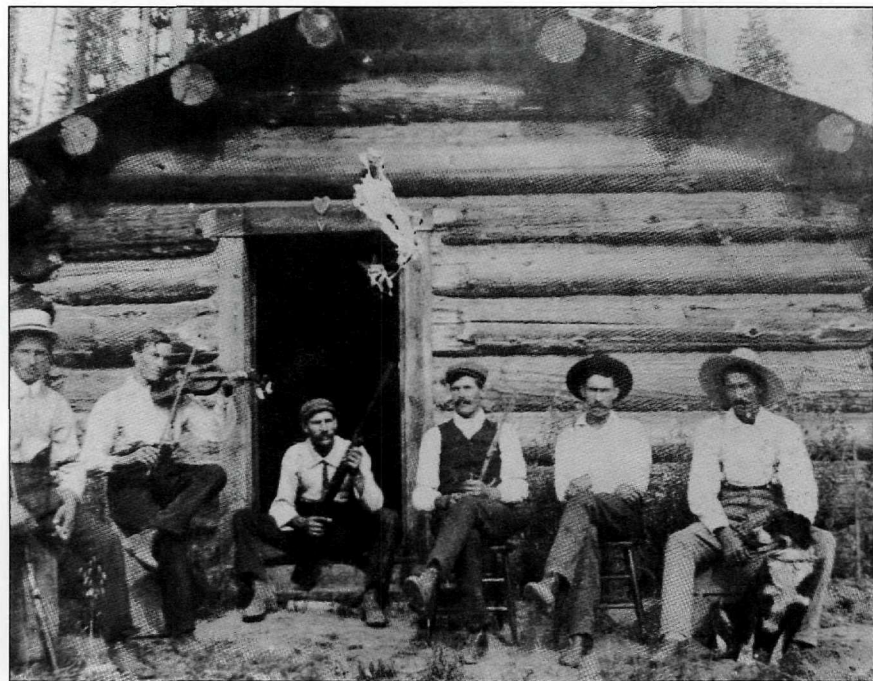
There wasn't much school for me as my dad needed me and my brothers to help him improve the homestead. One time the three of us were slashing a bush fence. While I was falling a birch,

---

Arthur Tomkinson lived most of his adult life in Grindrod. Tomkinson Road is named after him. In 1962, his daughter, Blanche Livingston, asked him to write a history of his life. Herein is an edited version of his story. The unedited copy resides in the Enderby Museum archives. Blanche lived for many years in Osoyoos, but has recently moved to Enderby.

it suddenly split, shot back, and some how trapped me underneath. Blood was coming out of my nose, ears and mouth. My dad and brother lifted the tree enough so I could crawl out. I thought I was all right, and my dad told me to go back to the boat. I don't remember how I got there. They took me home shortly thereafter, and it turned out I was O. K..

The following summer, I worked for Mr. and Mrs J. Smiley on their farm above the Stepney Ranch near Lansdowne. In August, Mr. Smiley said he didn't need me any more, and so he gave me a letter of introduction to Mr. George Heggie, the manager of the Stepney Ranch. He gave me a job as chore boy, dishwasher, and sometime sheep herder. Toward the end of that first month of work, I got into trouble with the straw boss when I went home to visit on a Sunday. I still did my chores, but he was upset that I hadn't received permission. So I quit. He refused to pay my wages as I hadn't given him thirty days' notice. Later, my mother went up to him and got my month's wages, five dollars. He told her to send me back next summer.



Arthur Tomkinson's homestead in Deep Creek. Arthur is #2, - holding violin. (Courtesy Arthur Tomkinson and Enderby Museum)



I did return to the Stepney Ranch the next summer, but not before I helped my dad at his pre-emption of three hundred and twenty acres on the west side of Okanagan Lake. My younger brother and I cut cord wood for the steamer Aberdeen. We finished up there about the end of July and I went haying at the Stepney Ranch.

That following November, I worked at the Enderby Hotel for a month and went to school, almost finished the first Primer. The balance of the winter I cooked in a small logging camp for seven or eight men. I was glad that there were no deaths from my cooking.

For the next two years until I was sixteen, I alternated between working on the Stepney Ranch in the summer and logging during the winter, mostly on the homestead and for other settlers between Enderby and Grindrod. At the end of the second winter, my dad got the flu and my brother and I got more timber out per day while he was gone than we had when he was there. When he came back, he said he felt twenty years younger. Some little thing went wrong, and he said: "Boy, if you are not satisfied, you can throw down those lines." I threw down the reins and walked away. It was twenty below zero.

I went straight to the Stepney Ranch and worked there for two more years. On Saturday nights, the boys from the ranch would often go into town for a few drinks and a good time. More than once, I would have to round them up and get them home. Most of us had bicycles and on Sunday evenings during nice weather, we would cycle into Enderby and go to church. The following fall, we baled hay through the valley and ended at Deep Creek.

In the fall of 1904, I left the ranch and came to Grindrod to work in the logging camp for the Columbia River Lumber Company of Kult, B.C. We took off seven and a half million feet of logs. After the logs were decked for winter hauling, my brother and I were given a contract to take timber off the R. Bisling place, 840 acres then owned by Mr. Coal. We finished there in the spring of 1905.

By then my brother and I had taken up homesteads in Deep Creek. I took over our logging equipment and moved onto my homestead. I worked for A. Hayhurst in the haying season, but I also cleared land, dug ditches and took any other work I could find. In late summer and fall, I would bale hay up and down the valley. That next winter I hauled lumber from T.A. Sharp's sawmill in Deep Creek in to Enderby.

That same winter my brother sent word that there was a job skidding and hauling logs down in the valley for Mr. and Mrs. G.

Hinch. I got my team shod, because it was very cold (maybe 50 below zero). I had to help our blacksmith in Deep Creek, Mr. Donald Lindsay, by keeping the tongs hot and the fire going, so he could work. My brother and I skidded the logs and loaded them onto sleighs and hauled them to the river. After we finished, I went to work with my team for the Rather and Turner Sawmill near Salmon Arm. After finishing there, I went back to my home in Deep Creek and worked for Mr. Hayhurst that summer.

I batched for six years on my homestead in Deep Creek. While I wasn't working out, I cleared some land and planted an orchard. I built a barn, machine shed and a two story log house. I proved up the land and got my deed. I later sold to Mr. and Mrs. Watkins, and they later sold the house and some land to the School District of Deep Creek for the first school. I often went to church at Hullcar School on Sundays. When the Hullcar Hall was built (and I supplied some of the lumber for it), the church moved to the hall.

In the summer of 1910, I went with J.A. McMorland and some other boys to the Bulman Farm in Kelowna. We baled hay and hauled it into Kelowna. That winter, I decided to set up a small saw mill on my property. I cut the timber off my land and delivered the finished lumber to Enderby where they gave me \$10.00 per thousand feet of number one 2 X 4's. I also did some custom sawing for my neighbours.

The following summer, I worked for Mr. Frank Hassard and we bought an old hay bailer. After we finished his place, I took over the baler and worked throughout the valley, finishing in Deep Creek. I sold my old hay press to Mr. A. Hayhurst. That winter, I moved my mill to the Bob Davison Ranch and cut timber. By spring, I had moved to Armstrong and worked at carpentry. There I met the lady who later became my wife.

By late summer 1911, the farmers were begging me to take out a hay baler and do their baling. I rented a baler and then ordered a new gas powered hay press. I continued baling until the end of October. On the 1st of November, a foot of snow fell overnight, and continued the next morning. My brother and I loaded up the engine off the hay press and started toward home. It took us all day, as seventeen inches of snow had fallen by the time we arrived. The saw mill building collapsed under the weight of the snow, and caused considerable damage to the equipment. It took us a while to get the mess cleaned up, but when we did, we started up the mill.

On December 15, 1911, I went to Armstrong and married Miss Mary Rubina (Ruby) Kennett. That evening we had a house





Grindrod Motors and Grindrod General Store. (Courtesy Arthur Tomkinson)

warming party at my parents' place at Tomkinson's Corner. The next morning, we drove up to the homestead and my wife took charge of the cook house. Many of the local farmers brought in logs to be milled that winter. Mr. H.E. Naylor had his logs cut into 2 X 6 size and built his house using these milled logs like laying bricks. In March 1912, the mill burned down and with it the winter's cut of shiplap lumber. Unfortunately, we didn't have insurance.

Mr. Newman A. Hayes of Larkin, B.C. bought the burned machinery. I went to Larkin and rebuilt much of the machinery. We moved from Deep Creek to the Grindrod-Salmon Arm Corner, and built a shack on twelve acres of land. I bought a new engine for my hay press and once again travelled up and down the valley, baling hay.

That fall I bought a small saw mill and ran it with my hay press engine. I logged off the twelve acres and sawed the timber into lumber. Some of it became 12 x 12 beams for an addition to the Enderby saw mill. That summer of 1913, I went out with my hay press as usual. In the fall, I traded my little gas powered saw mill to Mr. T.A. Sharp for his larger steam outfit. I set it up in the same place for two years, and then I traded it in on a 12 HP Case compound steam traction engine and separator. I used this engine for the saw mill and for threshing up and down the valley.



In 1914, the Defence Department took my crew and sent them overseas. In 1916, I was taken ill with Bright's Disease. I was told I had only three years to live. I sold my hay press, and rented my thrashing outfit to Mr. Billy Woods who shipped it to the prairies. I then went into partnership with Mr. H.W. Bischel in the lumber and pole business. He was to do the selling, and I was to do the manufacturing. I moved part of my mill up to the Bob Davison Ranch in Deep Creek. I bought two lots and built on them. His brother-in-law took charge of the bookkeeping and loading of rail cars. We shipped out sixteen carloads of lumber, poles and posts on one freight.

By the early spring of 1917, I had dissolved the partnership. I took a chattel mortgage on the mill. Then I went to Vancouver and bought blocks 10 and 11 in Grindrod and another saw mill. I set the new mill up on block 11 where my house stands today. We moved from the Salmon Arm corner to our house in Grindrod, now the Womens' Institute Hall. By this time, our family was increasing.

A year later, I purchased and shipped posts for the Great West Lumber Company of Winnipeg. That year I loaded 136 rail car loads of posts for them. I bought and yarded poles for the B.J. Carney Company, and later for Bell Pole. We operated the mill for a couple of years, and then sold out to Mr. A.C. Skaling and Bosley.

I built the garage in Grindrod in 1919 and opened in 1920. I'm proud of the fact that I built the first radio in the North Okanagan in 1920. From then on, I sold radios from Chase to Three Valley. My brother, Harry, built the first store in Grindrod. He sold out to Mr. McAusland, who was later burned out. Then Mr. McAusland built a store next to my garage. My brother Harry bought out McAusland, and later, I took over from my brother. My daughter Blanche took the store over from me but later she was burned out.

I operated the garage until 1946. I then turned it over to two of my sons, Clarence and George. That same year, my wife and I travelled through the States and Canada, visiting relatives and looking for a place to retire. We found nothing we liked better than the Okanagan. So we built again in Grindrod, but had all kinds of trouble getting material to build as most of the lumber had been commandeered for the war effort. I had to go into the bush and cut my own logs, and then bring them into the Grindrod Saw Mill to have them cut. I even had to use their planer to finish the lumber. They liked my work so well that they hired me to run their planer for the next three seasons.

My boys got tired of operating the garage and turned it back to me. I had an auction sale and sold off the stock, parts and equipment. Then I sold the garage to Mr. F. Peacock and Darbyshire. Later, the garage burned down and Peacock rebuilt. He sold it to Mr. Haynes who later sold to Mr. W.P. Livingston, who continues today (1962) to do a nice business.



Ruby and Arthur Tomkinson, 1948. (Courtesy Arthur Tomkinson)

I tried to retire, but it was not what I expected. So I took up radio and television sales and service as a hobby, but it also gave me a source of income. Over the years, I have bought stock in the Salmon Arm Golf Links, the Grindrod Hall, the Lansdowne Oil Well and other enterprises. I was trustee of the Grindrod School for twenty-five years, supplied some lumber for the Grindrod Church, and operated Grindrod Motors for twenty-six years.

We had a family of eleven; eight are still living. None of them got to be millionaires or Queens, but they are all doing quite nicely. I had a good loving wife. We celebrated our golden wedding anniversary on December 15, 1961. My wife passed away in January. Her two wishes were fulfilled: to see our 50th Anniversary and pass on before me. I am sure that God has always been near and guided us through many a storm.

So now I'm back to my old time bachelor days except now everything is so much easier. You can buy anything you want-already prepared. My neighbour, Mr. Livingston, and my daughter Blanche look after me. I am getting along well. We go to the Old Time Dance Club events in Armstrong and Salmon Arm and have a wonderful time. It sure breaks the lonesomeness of batching.



---

# THE PALFREYS OF COLDSTREAM

*By Jamie Kidston*

Bertram Clarence Palfrey was born in Reading, England. In 1909 he answered an ad from the Okanagan, posted in England, looking for farm help experienced in budding, grafting and similar horticultural activities. After a brief correspondence, he arrived in Vernon in May 1910 to work for John Kidston (the author's grandfather). Apparently, Mrs. Kidston picked up Bert at the train station in the morning, and he was at work in the afternoon. At that time John Kidston ran 120 acres of orchard in Coldstream, adjacent to Kalamalka Lake.

Bert lived with six other employees in a bunkhouse near the farm house and ate in the back kitchen of the house.

Gertrude Mary Illman came from England in 1912 to work for a family in the Coldstream. This first job didn't work out, and she was hired by the Kidstons to cook for the family and their workers.

Bert and Gertrude were married in 1914. They went to live in what is known as the McClounie House on Kalamalka Road, in the northeast corner of the Kidston orchard, where they planted a large garden and kept a couple of cows. (The house still stands).

In 1918, the Palfreys bought the main part (30 acres) of the present Palfrey farm from the Schultz family. The farm is located on Palfrey Road, overlooking Kalamalka Lake. Bert continued to work for the Kidstons, and also looked after the McLimont orchard on Coldstream Creek Road. He had a partner at first, but bought him out when the family moved to the farm in 1920.

The family moved into a small house at the top of the farm. As more children arrived, the house became too small, and a small two room cabin was pulled up from lower on the property to provide overflow bedrooms - and they were cold bedrooms in the winter. The house was torn down long ago, but the cabin has been upgraded over the years, and still serves as worker accommodation.

---

Jamie Kidston's grandfather, John Kidston, came to the Coldstream in 1904. His father, Jim, took over the orchard in the mid-1930's, and operated it until retirement in 1977. Jamie had graduated from U.B.C. in Geological Engineering, working all over the world in dam construction. When his father retired, he returned to take over the family orchard. He now lives in the house where he grew up and operates forty acres which were part of his grandfather's holdings. His wife of thirty-five years died in October 2001.

From the beginning, the Palfreys had a mixed farming operation. There was an orchard on the farm when they bought it and they soon added cows and chickens. The cow herd slowly expanded and the family began selling milk in the neighbourhood. Finally, in 1925, Bert began selling bottled milk to regular customers in Vernon and Coldstream and to the hospital – he delivered all of the milk, daily, for the next eighteen years. The

delivery was done with a Dodge Touring car, which would carry about 200 quarts at a time, and Bert worked at a run so that he could get back to the farm as quickly as possible.

In 1935, Bert planted an acreage of peaches. It was widely predicted that this would be a failure because everyone knew that Vernon was too far north for peaches and they would undoubtedly freeze out. In fact,



The Palfreys. (Courtesy Jamie Kidston)

the peaches were a great success and only one crop was lost between 1935 and the killing winter of 1950, when the trees perished. The peaches were packed on the farm and delivered to customers throughout the area. A large number were also sold to the two main grocery stores in Vernon and the credits thus established covered most of the groceries until the next crop.

In 1938, the Palfreys built their large home on the farm; it is still well-used today.

In 1943, the daily delivery of milk became too much for Bert and he began shipping to Kalamalka Dairy, which took over the Palfrey delivery route. He also reduced the milking herd from 25 to 12, as the orchard was doing well at the time. Kalamalka Dairy failed in the 1950s and Noca Dairy of Vernon took it over.

Bert and Gertrude had seven children: Rene, Evelyn, Bertram, Irene, Frank, Ernest and May. Of course all of them



helped on the farm. Bertram married in the 1940s, lived in the old house for a while, and then moved to Lumby. Frank and Ernest (Ernie) married in turn. Each built a house on the farm, and began to take over more of the farming operation. The girls also married and moved away from the farm.

In the 1940s, the Palfreys operated thirty-five acres of orchard. This included fifteen acres on the home farm and the twenty acre McLimont block which they had purchased. The orchards were originally irrigated by furrow, with water from the King Edward ditch of the Vernon Irrigation District. In the early 1950s, the irrigation was converted to sprinklers and hand-moved aluminum pipes. Pumps were installed for the sprinklers as the orchards were just below the ditch level. The water was carefully screened to avoid plugging of the sprinklers. Varieties produced at the time included: McIntosh, Jonathan, Rome Beauty, Wealthy, Duchess and Hyslop and Transcendant crabapples. The apples were delivered to B.C. Fruit Shippers packing house in Vernon. The McLimont block was sold in 1945 and around that time a gradual enlargement of the cow herd began.

Bert gradually retired from full time operation of the farm, although he continued to help out with the cow herd which was his favorite occupation. He died in 1970 at age 79, after sixty busy years in the Coldstream. Gertrude continued to live in the big house, with help, and died in 1975.

After Bert's death, the home farm was operated by Frank and Ernie, with Frank concentrating on the orchard and Ernie the dairy. However, this partnership changed over time, and in 1976 Ernie and his son Rodney bought Frank out. Frank ended with sixteen acres and his house at the east end of the farm; he and his wife Verna lived there until Frank's death in 1988.

The Coldstream Volunteer Fire Department was established in 1962. Ernie was a founding member, and he remained with the Department for twenty-five years. He was urged by some of the members to run for municipal council, and he did so in 1974. He was a Councillor for twelve years, and then ran for the position of Mayor, which he won. He was Mayor of Coldstream for nine years, until 1996.

Ernie and Edna's son Rodney (Rod) started work at the family farm at a young age just like his father before him. After graduation from high school in 1977, Rod took up the occupation full time. When B.C. Fruit Shippers closed in 1979, Rod and Ernie decided to start packing and selling their fruit on their own. They installed a packing line in one of their sheds and built cold storages. They shipped apples to Vancouver and to the prairies. After



a few years, they also bought cherries, apricots and peaches from growers in the Oliver and Osoyoos areas, packed them on the farm, and shipped to their established markets. Over the years, this business became more competitive and less reliable, and they closed the packing operation in 1990.

Meanwhile they increased the size of the dairy herd and worked to improve the production of the herd by innovative feeding regimes. After Okanagan Springs Brewery opened in Vernon, the Palfreys contracted to take all of the spent brewers mash, which is high in protein and an ideal feed for the cows. They made up their own feed mix of brewers mash, crushed grain and silage, and the cows prospered. They have won many awards for their herd.

Ernie retired from milking in 2000, after 58 years on the job – from milking stool to milking parlour. However, his lifetime of experience has made him a master of animal health, and he still spends much of his time helping to look after the herd, from calves to many of the top-producing cows of the province.



The Palfreys, c. early 1960's. Back Row L-R: Ernie, Mae, Irene, Frank; Front Row L-R: Eve, Bertram, Gertrude, Bertram Jr. (Courtesy Jamie Kidston)

There are three survivors of the second Palfrey generation – Irene lives in Vernon, Ernie in Coldstream and May in Kelowna. Rene died tragically after childbirth, in 1943. Eve died in 1993, Bertram in 1998 and Frank in 1988.

The Palfrey farm was named "Panoramic Farm" in 1976, and has been run by Rod since 1978. The orchard has fallen out of favour in recent years due to low fruit prices and the difficulty of finding orchard help, especially for harvesting. After a surge of logging in late 2001 and 2002, the orchard has been reduced to one acre and the old orchard land will be used for grazing and hay production. However, the farm has been diversified in other directions. Besides the dairy herd, there is a small beef herd. The farm also owns and operates two milk tanker trucks which pick up bulk milk from a number of farms and deliver to dairies in B.C. and Alberta. The amount of brewers mash produced by Okanagan Springs is greater than Panoramic's direct requirements and the excess is sold and delivered to dairy farms in the area. However, the dairy herd is still the core of the farm. At present approximately sixty-five head are being milked, and the total herd numbers 140, including many head of young stock.

Rod and Cathy Palfrey's son Brock, now fifteen, is becoming more and more involved in the farm. He has a great interest in equipment, but is becoming increasingly knowledgeable about the dairy herd.

The Palfreys have been an integral part of Coldstream for over ninety years, and have farmed the same land for most of those years. The farm has changed considerably over the years, driven by the winds of economics, and to an extent by the interests of each succeeding generation. However, there are two characteristics shared by each generation which have probably led to the success of the farm – hard work and dedication to farming.



---

# THE MARTY FAMILY

*By Arthur Marty*

For me, the family history begins with our Grandfather, Etienne Marty. Born in 1835, he was a tailor by trade, who as a young man spent sixteen years in the French army. Our Grandmother, Melane Poncin was born in 1842. Etienne and Melane were married in 1870. Their first-born, Charles Emile was born in 1872. I understand that Charles Emile was only four days old when the young family moved to Sart Gehonville in Belgium. A second son, Justin was born May 26, 1874, and on October 12, 1878, a third son, Joseph Adolf joined the Marty family.

I never did know what they did for a living while they lived in Belgium, but, in 1891, the family emigrated to Canada and took up a homestead at Oak Lake, Manitoba. The hardships undergone by these early prairie settlers must have been tremendous!

My mother, Odila, was born in St.Hyacinthe, Quebec, the eldest of six daughters and one son born to Joseph Vigeant (born July 21, 1853) and his wife Malvina Gamache (born in 1851). I do not know when the Vigeant family moved from St. Hyacinthe to Oak Lake to take up its Manitoba homestead. However, this is where my father, Charles Marty met and married my mother, Odila Vigeant on October 28, 1897. Their first-born was a daughter, Anne Marie, born July 11, 1898. Unfortunately, she only lived until September 26 that year. I understand that during this time my mother helped in an orphanage in Winnipeg, while I think that my father worked in a tin factory in Winnipeg.

On April 30, 1900 a second daughter, also named Annie Marie, was born in Oak Lake to be followed on September 23, 1902 by a son, Joseph Etienne. A second son, Alphonse Ovila was born July 30, 1905. During this time, my father's brother, Adolf, found his way to British Columbia. He wrote to his parents and brother, telling them how nice it was in Kelowna! It is a bit of a mystery how Adolf, his brother Justin and family plus my mother's parents all seem to have arrived in Kelowna about this time. In January of 1906, my Marty grandparents accompanied by my mother, father

---

Arthur Marty tells the story of his family. He currently (2002) lives with his wife, Clara in his birthplace, Kelowna, where his sons, Larry and Ken also reside. Arthur has been very active in the Kelowna Branch, O.H.S., especially working on the Father Pandosy Mission Committee.



and three children also arrived in Kelowna. I think of their travel route from Winnipeg on the C.P.R.. I've been told the weather in Kelowna was so nice that January, my grandfather, Etienne Marty, failed to dress warmly enough and died. He was one of the first to be buried in the Kelowna Catholic Cemetery on Casorso Road. His gravesite is in the S.W. corner.

Thinking back of their trip from Winnipeg on the C.P. R. train, I visualize the route through the Rocky Mountains, Banff and Lake Louise and down to Field in British Columbia. There was no spiral tunnel until 1913. At that time, the journey from Banff down to Lake Louise and on to Field needed much restraint, and so the engineer used a whistle to signal the person allocated to throw the switch to a runaway track- just in case the brakes wouldn't hold. The trip would be through runaway hills, down to Revelstoke and on to Sicamous. From there, the family would go to Vernon, and on to Okanagan Landing, where they would board one of the sternwheelers



The family picture here was taken shortly after my Grandfather Marty's death. It shows my grandmother, Melane in the centre. Back left is my mother, Odila, my father, Charles with my brother, Alfonse in his arms. Left front is my brother, Joseph and right front is my sister, Annie. (Courtesy Arthur Marty)

for the final leg to the Kelowna wharf. Here, they would be met by Kelowna citizens, because in those days, many would go to the foot of Bernard Avenue to meet the incoming boats.

Mother and Father mentioned living near the hospital. Indeed, in 1995, I was told that my grandmother, Melane Marty, my father, Charles Marty and two of my father's brothers in 1908, owned a house on the corner of Long Street and Strathcona Avenue. Pictures of Kelowna in 1906 show bush and large cottonwood trees in that area. I do remember my mother saying that she got lost on Pendozi (now Pandosy) Street. I think that my father's brother, Justin and his family lived on that street, not far from the



This picture was taken about 1907 or early 1908. My Grandfather Joseph Vegeant died in 1908. He also is buried in the Kelowna Catholic Cemetery (SW corner) on Casorso Road. This picture taken soon after their arrival in Kelowna shows my mother's sisters. Back Row L-R: Mrs. Lidia Gauvin, Mrs. Mary Lorenger, Grandmother Vegeant, Odila Marty, Grandpa Vegeant who died in 1908, Charles Marty, Father; Middle Row: Mrs. Annie Lerigny, Adalard Mallet, Jean Thibeault, Mrs. Adelina Thibeault, Mrs. Mary Ann Mallet; Children in front are: Annie, Joseph and Alphonse Marty. (*Courtesy Arthur Marty*)

hospital. My grandmother Melane Marty lived with them for years.

Grandmother Vegeant lived on Elliot Avenue until her death, April 3, 1926. She is buried in the Kelowna Catholic Cemetery. My brother, Joseph, who served mass for old Reverend Father Verbeke, would go to morning mass at the Immaculate Conception Church on Sutherland Avenue, which was built in 1912. He would meet his grandmother on Pendozi ( Pandosy) Street and accompany her to church. Indeed, he had a story written about her sitting in church.

During the family's early years in Kelowna, my father, Charles Marty, was employed at the Kelowna Sawmill as a watchman. During this time, the family met several old-timers, such as Bob Violet, who also worked at the Kelowna Mill as a boom man. August Noel was a peddler, who had a little covered buggy loaded with shoe laces, spools of thread, pencils- and you name it! He had a home and several lots near the corner of Guy Street and Manhattan Drive. Bob Violet also lived near-by.

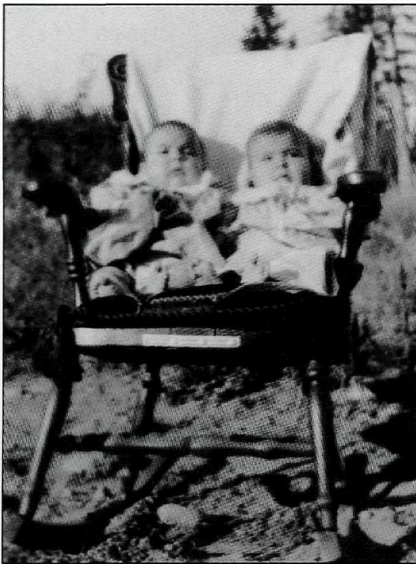
While Mother and Father lived near the hospital on the corner of Strathcona Avenue and Long Street, my sister, Leonie was



born March 8, 1908, and my brother, Etienne (Steve) was born December 29, 1910. It would seem that Mother's sisters and their husbands plus my Father's two brothers all lived in the same neighbourhood.

Mother's brother, Ovila Vigeant and Bob Violet were among those who enlisted in the First World War. They were joined by Joseph Gauvin and Jean Thibault- Mother's brothers-in-law.

About 1914, my family moved to the Okanagan Mission area, where I understand, they lived in two or three different places, one of which was the Baillie (later known as the Raymer) house on Raymer Road. On April 18, 1916, my twin brother, Andrew and I, Arthur, were born, attended to by Dr. W.J. Knox.



Twins Andrew and Arthur, born April 18, 1916. (Courtesy Arthur Marty)

Our family lived on Raymer Road until 1919 or 1920, when we moved to Colin Smith's place. It was up on the hill overlooking Okanagan Mission area and is now (2000) a residential development called West Point. Our house was farther back, where there was a barn for the horses. Father did a bit of farming, using a tobacco planter. Joe and Annie would sit on the little seats behind the planter, dropping tomato plants into the watered, prepared soil. I understand that Father had also sown a crop of carrots. Despite all these preparations, I've no idea how successful the farming venture was.

While we lived on this farm, Father was also the doorman at the Bellevue Hotel below on the flat (off present-day (2002) Collett Road). After dances, he would bring home leftover cake and sandwiches, and we kids really enjoyed a feed! At some time, we had a young goat given to us. Dad used to smoke a pipe, and always had a bar of tobacco which he carved to fill his pipe. This goat would pester dad until he gave it some tobacco. The goat was tethered by chain to a post. Somehow, my sister, Leonie got too near, and the goat went round and round her, successfully lashing her to the upright.

Another memory of our time at the Colin Smith place was when Mother and Father had bought brother Etienne a new pair



of shoes. He developed a blister on his right heel, which developed into blood poisoning. The under part of his knee had to be lanced to let out the infection. Mother boiled flaxseed to make a poultice to draw out the remaining poison.

One day, Leonie had taken Andrew and me down to Colin Smith's house, probably to get some ripe cherries. Just as we got there, Mr. Smith came out with his .22 rifle in hand, to shoot the birds. One bird came along and lit on the rifle muzzle, which rather complicated things!

During this time, Mother and Father had befriended a young French couple, who had invited our family to supper. Roast chicken was served. Whatever the reason, on our way home, a lineup occurred at the outhouse.

Mother's sister, Mrs. Gauvin had a baby boy. Unfortunately, she only lived for about three weeks after giving birth. A Mrs. Maranda took the baby for a short time, but then my Mother took the boy, who became a member of our family from 1920 to 1931 or 32.

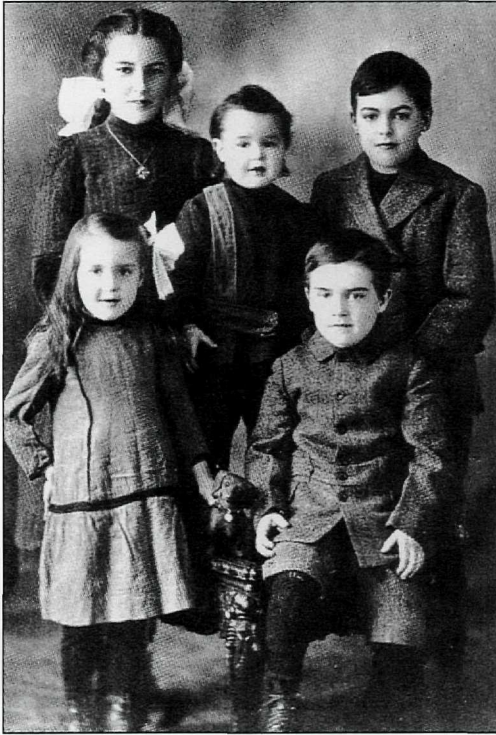
While we were living at the Smith place, brother Joe and Father came home one day with a Model T Ford truck. The seat was over the gas tank; it had no cab but a windshield made of two windows in a sash. I sure remember the first time Dad was taking us to town. He drove away from the house, up a hill in the direction of Crawford Road and toward a wooden gate. He shouted, "Whoa", but nothing happened. That gate just broke in half!

It was 1921 when my sister, Annie, married Henry deMontreuil. They lived in Mr. Stubbs' house, just north of us. Mother would take Andrew and me to visit Annie. It got to the point that we didn't want to go there because Henry would tease us about wetting our pants, and threatened to tie a string on us.

Brothers Joe and Alfonse worked at the Crawford Sawmill. My other brother, Etienne, would take us for a walk to the mill. Crawford employed several Chinese men, and of course, when we twins got there, the men would forget about work. Mr. Jock Crawford would come along and send Etienne, Andrew and myself over to the cookhouse, where the Chinese cook always had a selection of pie. That was one way of getting the men back to work!

About 1923, Father and Mother moved up to South East Kelowna, east of Wallace Hill's place at the end of Balldock Road. This house had been empty for some time, and shortly after we moved in, Mother noticed a bag of potatoes seem to disappear. We found we weren't the only inhabitants of the house. Bushtail rats lived there also! Well, Joe and Alfonse got some gopher traps and tied them to our bedpost. During the night, these rats would get

caught in the traps- and you really heard about it! To the north of us, lived the Hardie family, who had a billy goat. He, too, every once in a while, would let us know that he was around. Further



I think that this picture would have been taken about 1913 or 1914, while we still lived near the hospital. The eldest child, Annie Marty (1900) is top left. Joseph (1902) is top right, Leonie (1908) bottom left, Alphonse (1905) bottom right. Centre is Etienne (1910). Etienne started school soon after the family moved to the Mission area in order to have sufficient numbers to open a new school on DeHart Road. (Courtesy Arthur Marty)

excitement occurred in the neighbourhood when my Father brought home some cull apples, which he put out for the cows, and one cow got an apple stuck in her throat.

The Wallace Hill family lived to the west of us, and Leon Gillard and his family lived just to the north of the Hills. Across the road was the Saucier Ranch. One early Fall day, a Sunday, Mother, Father, Andrew and I went to visit the Sauciers. Andrew and I were in the barnyard when the gander decided to chase us. We took off bare-footed into the stubble field. It didn't feel good, but, at least, we got rid of the gander.

There were a lot of wild hazelnut bushes near our house. We had picked the nuts a little early so as to beat the squirrels, but the slivers from the skin of the nuts sure didn't feel good. We discovered by

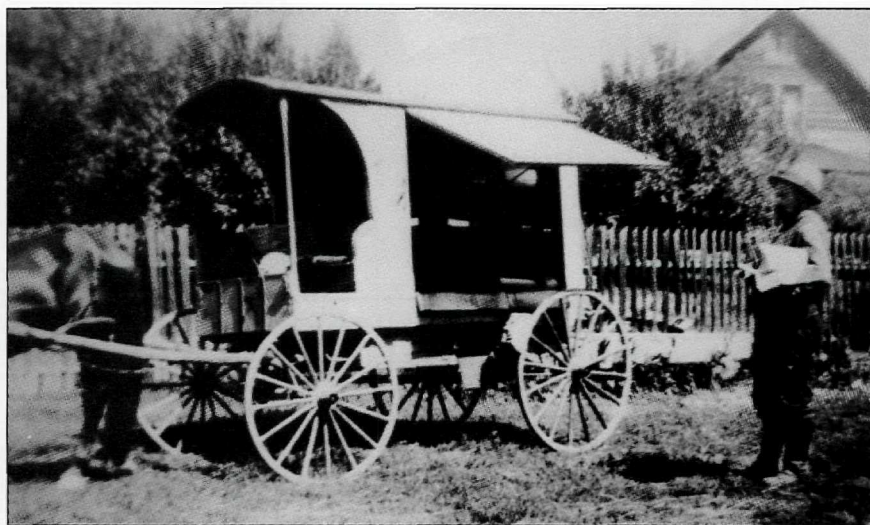
putting the nuts into a burlap bag and keeping them wet, they would be okay.

Another memory is of one winter day when I went outside. We had a page wire fence around our house. I managed to hang onto the fence, and wrapped my tongue on the really cold wire. There it stuck, and it took a while before I shut my mouth long enough to free my tongue.

Mother and Dad had cows, pigs and chickens, but very little money. In 1924, I can remember Dad telling Mother that he didn't know what we would do for Christmas. Joe and Alfonse didn't



work at Crawford Mill during the winter. Using horses and sleighs, that was when the Crawfords did their logging. That year, Joe, Alfonse and Father got into the firewood business. Cutting sixteen inch wood with the old crosscut saw was too slow for Joe. He purchased a Wee McGregor saw that had a one cylinder gas motor set in a wooden frame. The motor had a chain drive to a sprocket that drove an arm with the saw on it back and forth. It was supposed to be moved along the log every sixteen inch block. This still wasn't good enough for Joe, and so he set this frame on another frame. The log was set on a little carriage, and by putting a rope around the crankshaft, and pulling it tight, the log was pulled along for the next cut. However, the gas motor wouldn't always start, and this was when Alfonse and Henry deMontreuil would cut the wood by hand, using the crosscut saw!



Peddler August Noel. (Courtesy Arthur Marty)

One day, Mother had cooked up a pot of stew, and put some in a lard pail for Alfonse and Henry's lunch. Well! I think they started a fire to warm this stew, and had a good feed. However, something went wrong, and they spent most of the afternoon in the bush with their pants down!

While we lived up in South East Kelowna, Mother would have Father kill one or two rabbits. Mother's job was to skin and dress them. For whatever reason, she would ask Alfonse to hold the back leg of the rabbit while she performed this task. Alfonse surely didn't like the smell of the steam coming up past his nose.

The pigs were kept in a pen near the barn. Andrew, Albert and I went down to ride these pigs. We had been told on a previ-



ous venture NOT to do this, but we decided to try again. Well, we noticed Mother on her way down to the barn with something in her hand. We boys decided to go up the ladder to the barn roof. We looked down, only to see Mother coming up the ladder. There was nowhere for us to go. We surely got the message from Mother's hand!

There was an outbreak of polio in 1924 and 1925. That scared many parents. Mother put some camphor crystals around our necks in a little cloth bag tied with string. Vance Saucier, a friend of Etienne's who used to go to school with him, contacted the dreaded disease and was only sick for four days before he died.

In the fall of 1924, Andrew and I started school. The schoolhouse was an old survey camp with a sod roof and boards over the sod. Mr. Alf Hooper was our teacher. At this time, Mother, Father and Etienne worked picking apples at the Keloka Orchard.

The following year, 1925, Father purchased eleven acres of property. Included on it were the old KLO teamsters' bunkhouse and a smaller house beside it that had been used as an office. At the back of the bunkhouse was a big root house. There had been a flume running along the upper part of a hill to the right of the smaller house. It wasn't being used, and so Etienne and Dad took it apart and built a barn big enough for two cows. Along Hall Road several trees were cut down for posts, and soon a fence was put up all around the property. The big house had no windows when we moved in, but as Father said, "We may not have any windows, but it's our home, and we have a roof over our heads."

Until this time, and while Mother worked at Keloka Orchards, she had long hair. Then, in 1926, Mother's sister, Mary, came up from Bellevue, Washington and cut off her tresses.

Barney McDonald owned the farm across from us. It was part of the KLO Ranch. Here, Mr. McDonald raised pigs and had a herd of Ayrshire milk cows. When the pigs reached 145 pounds weight, Father would butcher them for him. Andrew and I got to know Mr. McDonald pretty well. He was always kind to us.

Mother had kept working with Father at the Keloka Orchard. I can remember cherry picking, and thinking that everyone got the better trees. At cherry picking time, Mother and Dad always picked on the same tree. Andrew and I would pick the bottom limbs. We were given one tree at a time. Mother complained in French to Dad that it seemed other people were given better trees. One or two days later, a Japanese lady working on the picking crew, came over while we sat under a cherry tree, eating our lunch. She spoke to Mother and Father in perfect French! That got Mother wondering how much she had heard of the complaints!

The Keloka Orchard made use of our root house to store the

cherries picked over the weekend (ready to be taken to the packinghouse on Monday morning).

My sister, Leonie, got married in September, 1930, and she and her husband lived in one of the rooms of our Big House. My mother rented the small house for ten dollars a month. The first renters were a man and his wife, who did oil painting. They gave one of their pictures in an oval frame to Mother. The next to rent, as I remember, were a man, his wife and two young boys. This man was Don Ellis, who later became the Game Warden for the district. After the Ellis family, a husband and wife came from Mayne Island. They remained friends of our family from 1930 until 1990.

On December 29, 1932, brother Joseph and Netty Svenson were married in Revelstoke. Netty's sister Stella and her husband, Dan MacPherson lived there. Mother and Father went to Revelstoke for the wedding- the first time that they had been out of Kelowna since their arrival in 1906. After their marriage, Joe and Netty lived in Dave Crawford's old house. Joe was given the old Ranch House up near the Falls to take apart. He gave most of the lumber to my Father, who used it to build the hay barn.

It was around 1933 or 1934 that we would have men who had bummed a ride on the KettleValley Railway (KVR) stop off at our house. If it was near suppertime, Mother would have them sit at the table with us. Sometimes, she would make a lunch for them. After Andrew and I found some of these lunches thrown away in the bush near the KLO Bridge, this practice came to an end.

About this time, Etienne assumed the task of taking about half of our Big House down, adding kitchen, pantry, three bedrooms and bathroom. He made a really nice job of it. During that winter, my Father contracted to clear fourteen acres of land at the Keloka Orchard. We only worked about four hours each day, and on the way home, we would pick up gravel for our driveway. Speaking of the driveway, brings to mind the night that Mother was on her way out to the barn to milk the cow. Someone had left the wheelbarrow in the yard, and poor old Mom fell over it!

Father would pick up stumps of cherry trees at the orchard, and cut them up to use as firewood during the winter. The cherry wood made a slow-burning, hot fire.

Our father had never been to a dentist, and gradually pulled his own teeth. For a while, he had no teeth at all. During one winter, he went to town -for whatever reason. Well! After that, one day a little box came with the mail. It contained his dentures!

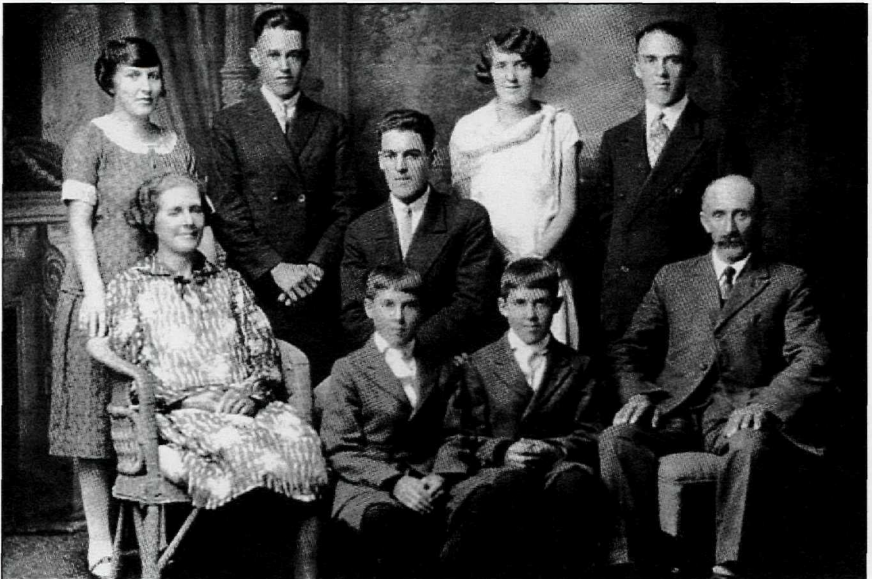
Andrew and I, being twin brothers, had many adventures together. One night, we went outside before going to bed, and a



fair-size owl took off from his perch. You can imagine what that did! Another night, we went out before bed, for the same reason. All of a sudden, a comet trailing a long, red glow, tracked across the sky. That sure got us back into the house in a hurry! While Andrew and I worked at the orchard, we would sit under a tree for our lunch. After lunch, while we rested, Dad would drive his truck near the side of the road, and cut some alfalfa for the cow. I guess it takes a long time for us young guys to realize just how good our parents were to us!

It was after Etienne rebuilt the house about 1935 that Joe and Netty purchased a sawmill at Fir Valley, which is on the way up to Beaver Lake. Joe asked Etienne to come and work for him. He moved up to the mill, later taking his radio with him. Father sure missed that radio! Andrew and I were going to purchase one, however Dad suggested having electricity put into the house, which led to Andrew and I buying an electric radio.

One Sunday morning, Speedy Delivery service came to our house with a washing machine. Now, Mother put up a fuss about that, saying that she had not ordered one! Alfonse happened to be there, and confessed that he had bought it. After a month or so, he asked Andrew and me to take over the payments. Thinking back, after so many years, it must have been strange for Mom to put away the old scrub board, tub and wringer.



This picture was taken May 11, 1930. It was the last family picture taken of us all together. Back Row L-R: Annie (1900), Etienne (1910), Leonie (1908), Alfonse (1905); Middle: Joseph (1902); Front Row L-R: Mother Odila (1880), Andrew (1916), Arthur (1916), Father Charles (1872). (Courtesy Arthur Marty)



I think it was the summer of 1937 that mother was having her teeth pulled. Her teeth were hard to extract, and poor old Mom would walk the four miles home from town. As I remember, she suffered in silence.

It was about September 1937 when the apples froze right on the trees. I had been putting in time at our brother-in-law's farm, but that ended the picking for us!

About then, Andrew and I decided to take Mother to Seattle to see her sister. While we were there, our aunt also took us downtown to see one of Mother's aunts as well as going to Olympia to see another of Mother's aunts.

Andrew and I returned to work at Keloka Orchards, but by the summer of 1938, I had had about as much as I could take of orchard work. It was then that I went up to Joe's mill at Fir Valley. It was powered by two horizontal steam boilers. I became the fireman for these boilers. Joe worked in the bush and in the sawmill as a fireman. We worked cutting and checking logs in the bush during the winter. Then, in the spring, we worked in the mill and cut the logs into lumber for orders coming in.

By this time, Etienne had a car, and so we were able to come home on weekends.

About 1939 my Mother developed a tumour in her stomach. Although this was a worry, she recovered well. About then, my sister Leonie and her children lived next door in the Little House, and she was able to help Mom. In 1939, when Leonie went to Vancouver to take a hairdressing course, Mother and Dad were able to take care of Leonie's children: Laurence, Josephine and Yvonne. Once again, we were so lucky to count on Mom and Dad.

Andrew still worked at the orchard for a year or two. Alfonse had stayed on at Crawford Mill until it shut down. He had married Bernadette Douillard in 1939. My brother, Etienne had met Olive Charman, a friend of Andrew and myself. They were married on June 12, 1941, and took up housekeeping at Joe's sawmill camp.

Etienne then got a job in Vernon, and he and Olive moved there. In the spring of 1942, they moved back to Kelowna, as Etienne had a job with the S.M. Simpson Mill. Their first son was born July 29, 1942.

For a short time in the fall of 1941, I worked on the C.P.R. tug Naramata. Then in December 1941, I was called back to the C.P.R. and sent to the Arrow Lakes, a job that only lasted a month. I came back home and got a job with the S.M. Simpson Mill.

My brother, Etienne joined the Air Force in the fall of 1942. Andrew and I received our call, and joined the Army in 1943. Mother and Father were left alone in their big house. Andrew and

I were stationed in Vancouver, then in Boundary Bay and then sent to Wainwright, Alberta. From there, we were sent to Vernon, where Andrew and I were separated. Andrew was put into the 31st Alberta Regiment, and I was put into the Dental Corps in Victoria. Before going overseas in June of 1944, I last saw Mother and Father before going overseas. About September of 1944, Andrew was also sent overseas.

While Andrew was at home, Father caught a bad cold and was in bed. Mother started in on him about having money hidden some place. I guess it got to the point where Father had to give in and tell Mother that he had one hundred and fifty dollars cached in the root house.

When Andrew got to England, three times he was able to come down to Whitley, Surrey to see me. The last time was in December of 1944. It was then that he told me he would not be back. December 19th 1944, he was sent to Holland. The end of February, 1945, I received a telegram from home to say that he was missing in action. A week later, I got word that he had been killed. My sister Leonie told me that Mother and Father took his death really hard.

My sister, Leonie Sarginia, brothers Alfonse and Joe and his wife Netty were all in Kelowna. There were neighbours like Mr. and Mrs. Oliver Jackson and Mr. and Mrs. Bowman who would pick Mother and Dad up and take them to mass each Sunday.

I didn't get back from overseas until February of 1946, a year after Andrew was killed. It seemed strange to be back home with Mother and Dad, and, of course, all the parades were over. I spent several weeks at home before going to Vancouver for my discharge. The day after I had returned from overseas, Dad and I were out in the yard, looking around. My Dad said to me that I could have the nine acres of land and two houses for nothing. My answer to Dad was that he should sell the place to the VLA and I would buy it back from them. In that way, I would have improvement money. I really didn't expect Dad to understand, and so I spoke to brother Joe of my plan. However, he didn't like the plan, nor did he understand.

Clara and I were engaged in the fall of 1946, and planned our wedding for August 25, 1947. I worked on the tug boat Manhattan, towing logs for the S.M. Simpson Mill. My brother and sisters wanted Clara and me to change our wedding date to the same date as Mother and Father's Golden Wedding. However, this wasn't possible. Mother and Father celebrated October 28, 1947 with a banquet at the Royal Anne Hotel and a reception at their home.

Mother and Dad lived in their house until about 1949, when



they sold the property, and Joe and Netty had them move into the smaller house. They were getting too old to have to put up with no bathroom and other comforts. It was about 1951 or 1952 when Dad had a heart attack. Mother picked him up and put him in his bed. Losing his son and the sale of his home was not good for poor old Dad.



Charles and Odila Marty on their Gold Wedding Anniversary, October 28, 1947. (Courtesy Arthur Marty)

My sister, Leonie got busy, trying to get our parents into a home. By the summer of 1952, Mother and Dad were admitted to the David Lloyd-Jones Home. This was a really good move. Etienne and Olive, Alf and Berny, Clara and I would take turns having them over for Sunday dinner after mass. By mid-afternoon, they were ready to go back to the Home. Poor old Dad never really got over his heart attack.

In March of 1954, he was admitted to the Kelowna General Hospital, the first time that he had ever been in hospital. The morning of March 8, the nurses had prepared him for his breakfast. He lay back on the bed, and when the nurses returned a few minutes later, he had died. Mother remained in the David Lloyd-Jones Home for about ten years, during which time she became senile and was transferred to the Golden Age Home in Rutland. The care was good, but she was later transferred to a nursing home on Ziprick Road, where she suffered a stroke at the age of ninety-three. She was hospitalized and remained in hospital until September 9, 1974. Clara and I were in to see Mother in the evening, and noticed that her breathing was not good. She died about thirty minutes later.

Mother Marty was buried at the Kelowna Catholic Cemetery on Casorso Road next to her husband, Charles. At the time of her death, she was survived by daughters Annie and Leonie and sons Etienne and Arthur.

And so ends this chapter in the Marty Family history.

---

Ed. Note: In the recording of history, dates are important as an outline or time frame, but it is the small stories of the day-to-day lives of a family that present the best picture of the times. Fortunate is the family with a member dedicated to preserving the family history as a record to be passed to ensuing generations.



---

# COPPER MOUNTAIN DAYS

## 1940 – 1944

### OUR MOVE TO COPPER MOUNTAIN – A COMPANY MINING TOWN

*By Harvie L. Walker*

In the 1940's, Copper Mountain was a flourishing mining town of about two thousand people, located in the high mountain country above and to the south of Princeton. It being wartime and copper being essential to the war effort, Copper Mountain had become a typical mining town run by the Granby Consolidated Mining and Smelting Company. We moved there from Okanagan Falls in 1940, after my father quit the Kaleden Co-Op fruit-packing house. He was the foreman there, and left when his request for a ten-dollar-a-month raise was refused. My father's brother, Stan Walker, better known as "T-bone" Walker was already working at "The Mountain". His long and lean appearance was responsible for his nickname, "T-Bone". Someone in Princeton had suggested he needed a good t-bone steak to fatten him up, and so the nickname stuck. A hard-working, hard-drinking and hard-playing character, he was said to be without equal as a bull-dozer operator or "cat-skinner". He got my father hired on as his "swamper", prior to all of us moving to Copper Mountain in the fall of 1940. Later, my father drove the mining company trucks hauling coal and groceries. He also drove the mine ambulance on a 24 hour "on-call" basis. Eventually, using his "steam papers", he ran the compressors that supplied air for the mine ventilating system. He also sometimes ran the "skip", a surface tram that ran down the hillside to the rock-crusher and pump-house, a thousand feet or so below the townsite.

The mine operated around the clock, on 8:00 A.M., 4:00 P.M. and midnight shift changes, with a major shift change every six weeks. For many miners (in spite of there being liquor rationing in effect), that usually became an excuse for a major week-end "blowout". The mine itself was an underground mine with eight levels and about a one-hundred foot separation between each

---

Harvie Walker was raised in Okanagan Falls, a grandson of the freighting Bassett family. Residing in Vancouver, Harvie is a retired teacher who enjoys writing reminiscences and visiting the Okanagan.



Hard rock drillers on Copper Mtn. in 1913. The driller, dark hat centre, is Joseph Andrew Graham, father of the Late Howard Graham of Keremeos. The navy kept the horse drawn steam boiler fueled with wood and the driller worked the winches and drill steel, which extended high above the drill on a wooden scaffold. (Courtesy Doug Cox)

level. The ore was mined and dumped down "grizzlies" (iron-grated chutes) to eight level and from there hauled by ore-trains out to the crusher at "3170", its elevation on the Similkameen River's valley side. Crushed ore was then taken by a winding and treacherous C.P.R. rail-line to the concentrator at Allenby, near Princeton. From there the concentrates were shipped by rail to Tacoma for smelting. Today, as you travel east from Princeton on Highway 3, you can still see the huge tailings deposit left from the Old Copper Mountain mine.

Mining ceased in the 1950's, and the town itself, by then surrounded by open-pit mining "glory-holes", became a ghost town. Many of the Copper Mountain houses were sold for a few hundred dollars and less. Many were moved to Princeton and other places along the Similkameen Valley. Some were moved along with mine machinery to Granby's mining operations near Greenwood. The Copper mountain houses can still be recognized by their distinctive wooden drop-siding, since vibration from the frequent underground blasting precluded the use of stucco houses that could not withstand the constant shaking.

After several years, along with the closure of the mine and the abandonment of the town, Newmont Mines Ltd. acquired the Copper Mountain property. It began the more cost-effective massive open-pit operation by constructing an ore-carrying cable sys-



tem to its concentrator on the west side of the river valley. A great pile of waste-rock from its operations is now evident on the hillside beside the highway, west of Princeton. As well, there is the huge scar of the abandoned open-pit mine itself, across the hillside where the town of Copper Mountain once stood. Whenever we return here, a certain strange feeling comes over us in the sad fact that the place where we spent several happy years of our youth has been so completely erased from the surface of the earth.



C.P.R. spur-line to Copper Mtn. built by Doukhobor men and women from the Kootenays. Surveyed in 1914, construction began in 1916. (Courtesy Doug Cox)



---

OLIVER/OSOYOOS BRANCH  
OKANAGAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
**2001 PIONEER AWARD**

PRESENTED TO  
**THE SEIDLER FAMILY**

**T**he Seidler family has helped build the town of Oliver- literally- since the early days. In October, 1937 Jake and Susan Seidler, with their four children Leona, Bill, Doreen and Audrey moved from Saskatchewan to settle in the Okanagan Valley. Following an adventurous journey, they arrived at "Uncle John" Kilbach's farm in Testalinda, five miles south of Oliver. Their first winter was spent in the same area in a pickers' cabin on "Uncle Adam's" farm. In 1940, the family finally set down roots in a property of their own on a ten acre parcel near Testalinda Creek. Here they built a home and planted an orchard and ground crops. In 1941, another child, Marianne, was born on the farm. While living there, Leona, Bill and Doreen first attended Testalinda School (located at to-day's Road 18) and later, the Oliver High School.

Until he established his carpentry skills, Jake found employment in the Oliver Sawmill. As the many veterans began returning from World War Two and settling on small farm holdings, Jake took over Charlie Troughton's Sash & Door company, and began to realize his dream of building houses. The company manufactured wood windows, millwork, door units and cabinets as well as doing residential and commercial construction. Jake built many of the veterans' homes in Oliver and Osoyoos. The first one was for Gerry Morgan on Road 5, next door to Albert Miller's home (now owned by the Dimma family). Susie took a picture of Jake standing outside the Morgan home, and sent it back to Saskatchewan with a note saying, " This is the house that Jake built." This was the beginning of Seidler Sash & Door, later to become Seidler Construction.

In 1954, Bill went to work with his father, and became a cabinet maker and carpenter, purchasing the firm from his father in 1966. Other projects in which the Seidler family had a hand include the Curling Club, Community Centre, office of Casorso & Company, the old Library building, the IGA building (now People's Drug Mart) and the old Tastee Freeze/ Hannigan's store. Eventually, Bill's four sons all took up the carpentry trade, and to

this day, are still involved in this occupation.

Of Susan and Jake's five children, Bill is the only one to remain in Oliver. He and Bunny raised their family of three daughters and four sons in Oliver, where all attended school until graduation. The family was involved in many community sports activities, including the Curling Club, Minor League Baseball and many school sports teams. In his early years, Bill was a member of the Junior Chamber of Commerce, went on to serve in the Oliver Fire Department, including being Assistant Fire Chief. Five of Bill and Bunny's seven children are now raising their children in Oliver.

Jake Seidler passed away in 1970. Susie died earlier this year (2001) at the age of ninety. Bill and Bunny are now retired (along with Seidler Construction), but their sons continue the fifty year family legacy of building in our community.

To-day, the Oliver and Osoyoos Branch of the Okanagan Historical Society recognizes the contribution of the Seidler family in helping to shape and build our community. We are proud to present them with the 2001 PIONEER AWARD.

---

# THE ROBIE FAMILY

*By Robert M. Hayes*

**T**he fate of the Robie family – early residents of the Central Okanagan Valley – is similar to that of so many others; it has not been recorded. The most obvious indication that these people did, indeed, live in our part of the province is the beautiful marble monument in the old section of the Kelowna Cemetery which marks their final resting place. It was, in fact, this marker which prompted the writer to do some research into the story of this family.

Henry James Robie was born in London, England on November 10, 1862 (some records give his date of birth as October 10). His mother apparently died when Henry and his brother John were young. Their father, a captain, died at sea, leaving Henry and John orphans; they were then put under the care of the Dr. Barnardo homes. This charity sought to find homes for many of England's orphans, even if this meant sending the children far away. Thus, in 1872, Henry and John Robie were sent to Canada. John eventually settled in the west, where he was raised by foster parents on a ranch. Ranching became John Robie's chosen vocation.

Henry Robie spent some of his youth at Sherbrooke, Quebec, but he was eventually given over to the care of a family at Morristown, Ontario; these people were tailors by trade, and so Henry picked up this vocation. He would later become a well-known tailor in British Columbia and Alberta.

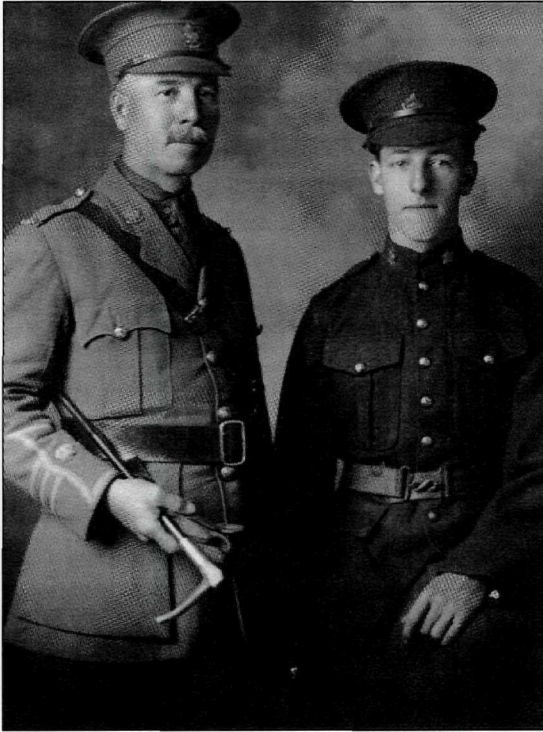
Sometime in the mid-1880's, Henry James Robie married Edith Jane McEwen, of Irish descent, who was born in Ontario on January 11, 1865. Their first child, Henry Lawrence, was born in Ontario on March 12, 1888. Of delicate health, suffering from tuberculosis, "Laurie" was unable to attend school. His future was of grave concern to his parents.

About 1895, the Robie family came to British Columbia. Their second child, John Max Burgess (he always went by his second name) was born on April 10, 1896 at Wellington, Vancouver Island. It is not known what the Robies were doing on Vancouver Island, but they did not remain there long. On January 7, 1898,

---

R. M. "Bob" Hayes is currently President of the Kelowna Branch, O.H.S. and chairs the branch's newspaper column committee.





Henry James Robie and son John "Max" Robie, World War I. (Courtesy Mrs. Robie)

at New Denver, their third and youngest child, Edith Norma, was born.

By 1901, the Robies were living in the prosperous community of Nelson. The 1901 census returns for Nelson show the five Robies living there, with Henry James working as a merchant tailor, and the younger two children attending school. The senior Robie was listed as being bilingual, no doubt having picked up the French language during his years in Quebec.

Laurie Robie's frail health did not improve, and so the Robies sought a drier

climate. In 1901, they left Nelson, and moved to the young community of Kelowna, hoping that the dryness would be of benefit to Laurie. However, even the healthy Okanagan climate could not undo the damage. The Robies were living in the Lakeview Hotel, at Kelowna, on March 24, 1902, when Laurie quietly died. He was laid to rest in the small Kelowna Cemetery.

Despite the death of their son, Henry and Edith Robie remained in Kelowna. They rented the upstairs of a residence on Water Street from the Clement family. Meanwhile, Henry Robie opened a small office on Bernard Avenue, where he sold locally-made cigars, and acted as the agent for The Mason and Risch Piano Company. Max and Norma (she went by her second name) found fruit packing work with Stirling and Pitcairn Limited. They were paid in produce, which they eagerly carried home to their mother.

The Robies remained in Kelowna until 1903, when they moved to Calgary. There, Henry Robie operated a gentleman's tailor shop; his clients included meat packing mogul Pat Burns



Henry James Robie and Edith Jane (McEwen) Robie. (Courtesy Mrs. Robie)

and members of the Lougheed family.

Both Henry and son Max joined up during World War I, and both returned safely to Canada in 1919. Henry returned to his tailoring business in Calgary, (after a failed attempt at ranching in Saskatchewan), but restlessness overtook him. In 1921, the Robies returned to the Okanagan, and settled on thirty acres of orchard in Winfield. This land, sub-divided into parcels of ten acres, was on the hillside, and extended down towards Wood Lake. Max assisted his parents, but they were plagued with problems, and so had to sell their young orchard. About 1924, they returned to Calgary, where Henry Robie resumed work as a tailor, continuing at that trade until his death.

Henry Robie was a sharply-dressed man, complete with bowler hat. Small in stature, he carried himself well, combining the best qualities of both the military and the tailoring trade. Active in the Masons and Shriners, Henry Robie was a well-known figure in the Central Okanagan and Calgary. The tributes at his two funerals – one held in Calgary, the other in Kelowna – attest to the high esteem in which he was held in both communities. He died at Calgary, of a brain haemorrhage, on February 2, 1934, aged seventy-one years. A lengthy obituary appears in the February 8



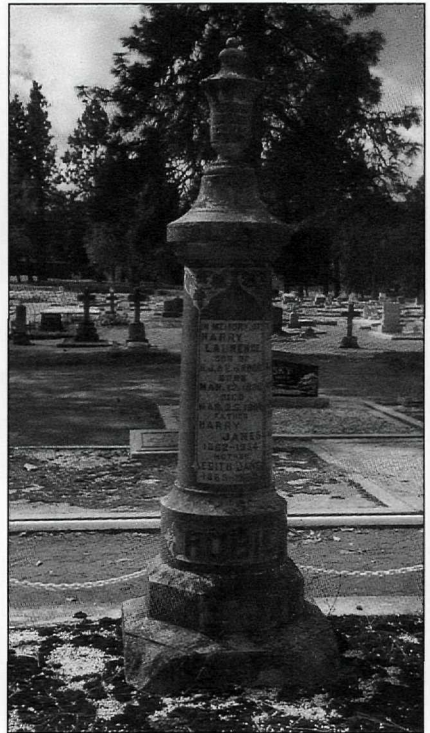
edition of the Kelowna Courier, providing details of his early years in the Valley, his family, military career, and community involvement.

Edith Jane Robie was of a quieter disposition. A staunch teetotaler, she abstained from all strong drink. Interested in the affairs of her community, Edith was actively-involved in the I.O.D.E., the United Empire Loyalists, the Red Cross Society, and the Council of Women (Calgary). Her death occurred in her eighty-sixth year November 6, 1950 at her daughter's home in Winnipeg. Her body was brought back to Kelowna, and was buried in the family plot.

Well-liked, the Robies were familiar figures in their chosen homes, in Alberta and the Okanagan. They counted a number of well-known Kelowna residents as their friends: Rowcliffes, Ladds, Bucklands, Dick Parkinson, and Anne McClymont. John Matthew "Hope" Rutland (after whom Rutland was named) was another friend, and it is recorded that Henry Robie and Rutland went deer hunting one Christmas Day; they returned home successfully.

Norma Robie married W. Lawson Fleming, and they moved to Winnipeg, thence to Victoria, where they died. They had no family.

Max Robie followed his parents back to Calgary, following their attempt to run an orchard in the Okanagan. In 1941, at Banff, he married Constance Mary Morgan (a native of Somerset, England). After living in a number of locations, Max and Constance moved to the Okanagan Valley, in 1948. He died in Kelowna on April 23, 1978, aged eighty-two years. He was survived by his widow and sister. Max Robie was buried in the family plot in Kelowna.



Robie family grave, Kelowna, B.C. (Courtesy Mrs. Robie)

The author is grateful to Mrs. Robie for her assistance in writing this article.



---

# THOSE KINGS FROM THE CHEW VALLEY

*by Ron King*

As a third generation resident of the Okanagan, the writer must confess to an amazing lack of curiosity regarding the family's old country heritage. True, we were constantly reminded of it by our grandfather's very marked Somerset accent and our grandmother's cooking. The roast lamb with mint sauce, mince pies and the almost obscenely rich plum puddings and hard sauce were in sharp contrast to the more pedestrian diet that was the normal fare in a pioneer settlement. It remained for the next generation to show any interest in discovering the family roots in southern England, and each of my four daughters has spent time pouring over and making copies of records of births, baptisms, marriages, deaths and census material in various towns and hamlets in the Bristol area. The story of the pilgrimage from Victorian England to the wilds of Canada comes from their research, which goes back to the seventeenth century when the name Kinge still sported the extra vowel.

My great, great grandfather, George King, was a prosperous landowner, who according to the 1851 census owned 320 acres of land in several locations in Somerset. He had also acquired seven sons and one daughter, and on his death in 1859, his property was divided among these heirs. It is interesting to note that in accordance with the status of women of that day, no property was actually deeded over to his wife or daughter, but they were looked after by providing an annuity for each. The property of greatest interest to our family was the home in the Chew Valley just south of Bristol and the businesses that had been set up there. These were left to the youngest son, Frederick, and the 1861 census

---

Ron was the first member of the King family to be born in B.C., and only the second to be registered in the community of Kaleden. Following his schooling, he joined his father, Bill King in the orcharding business for twenty years, until allergies dictated a new occupation. For the next twenty years, he worked for B.C. Telephone, first as a Microwave Technician and then Radio Engineer, most of the time in Prince George. He married Helen Manery, daughter of a pioneer Similkameen family, and they have five children, ten grandchildren and five great grandchildren. His return to Kaleden was just in time to get deeply involved in the development of Pioneer Park.

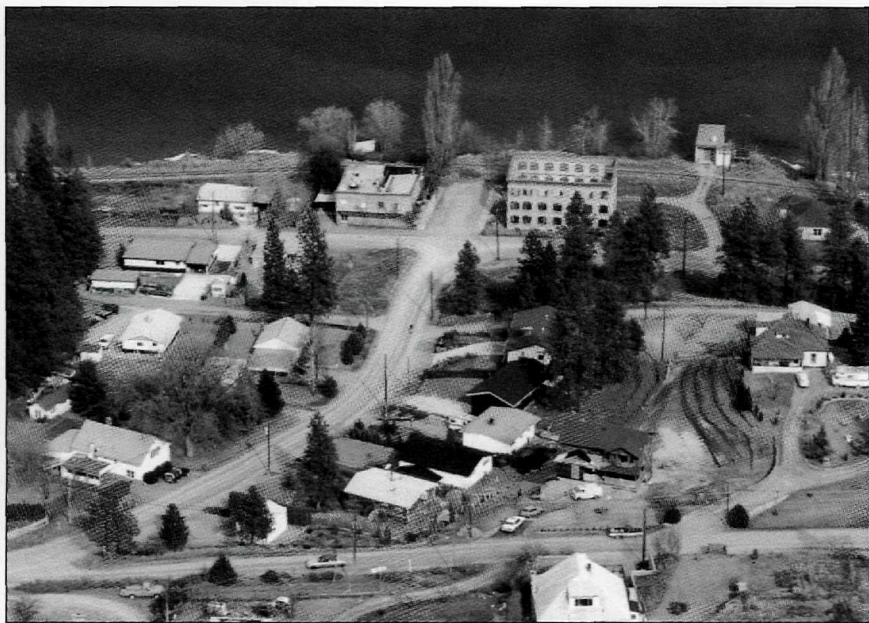
shows him living in Walton House and occupied as Master Carpenter of Chew Magna and Beer House Keeper of the Carpenters Arms on Wine Street, Bristol.

Helped by a booming economy, Frederick built up a prosperous woodworking shop. By official designation he was classified as a wheelwright, but that falls short of defining the scope of the business. In modern parlance we might term the enterprise a sash and door factory, but that too fails to describe its complexity. In this day of mechanization, the operation of the mill seems as far removed from modern practice as was the building of the pyramids. Logs were cut into planks by use of a cross cut saw wielded by two men, one working on top of the timber and the more unfortunate one in a pit underneath. Finished wood products of many kinds were produced in addition to the carriages and carts which the term wheelwright suggests. Included among the products were caskets, and the sale of this item included delivering at least some of the services provided by an undertaking parlour. I can remember my father telling how, in later years he, as a teenager, was sometimes roped into doing the undertaker's duties during the funeral service. The business provided the little town with one of its major sources of employment, and Frederick built a line of row houses for his employees. To-day, with Chew Magna having become a residential suburb of Bristol, groups of two or more of these little houses have been combined into one dwelling and are quite fashionable residences for the city's doctors and lawyers.

The employees included labourers, skilled tradesmen and apprentices. The Document of Indenture of one such apprentice to Frederick King and Sons provides an interesting view of life in turn of the century Great Britain. In the preamble, it explains that William Adams, in a will dated November 3, 1815, had left a sum of money to be used to apprentice poor boys of the Parish of Publow so that they might learn a trade. Then, in this agreement, dated June 22, 1887, Frederick King and Edwin James King are given fifteen pounds on that date and promised a further fifteen pounds at the end of a four year term to take poor boy William John Sage as an apprentice. In return they accept the responsibility to train "the said apprentice in the art, mystery or occupation of a Carpenter and Wheelwright which they now useth, shall teach or instruct in the best way they can, finding and allowing unto the said apprentice sufficient meat, drink, lodging, clothes, washing and all other necessaries during the said term." In return for these favours William John Sage agrees that he will "faithfully serve, their secrets keep and their lawful commands everywhere obey; he shall do no damage to his said master; the goods of the



said master he shall not waste; taverns inns and beershops he shall not frequent; cards, dice and other unlawful games he shall not play, nor from the service of the said Masters shall he absent himself, but shall in all things demean himself as a true and faithful apprentice during the said term of four years." It must be assumed that William John Sage acquitted himself with honour because shortly after completing his four years, he married the master's youngest daughter. In fact it might be speculated that the boss, Frederick King, Master Carpenter and Beer House Keeper, might have been well advised to consider the admonitions given to his apprentice since his burial certificate lists cirrhotic kidney as one of the causes of death.



View of Kaleden with store and shell of hotel, c.1960's. (Courtesy Ron King)

Frederick King had ten children, including five sons who might have inherited his business. Yet, even before his death in 1893, it appears that the writer's grandfather, the second youngest son, Edwin James was being groomed to take over the business and was already in partnership with his father. Why the older sons were passed over is a mystery, but one is led to wonder if the business might have been in some financial difficulties even then, with the result that the older boys chose some other vocation. As we children knew our grandfather we never thought of him as having any woodworking skills, and as for business acumen, it



was our grandmother who had been a school teacher and was to become Kaleden's Postmistress, who was the business head and had control over the purse strings. Pictures taken of the Chew Magna enterprise show Edwin in double-breasted suit and bowler hat, overseeing the operation, and this apparently reflected his management style. Our English cousins assure us he was far too easy-going to press for payments of outstanding bills, and his labour relations included taking the employees to the pub on a Friday afternoon. For a time, the economy was sufficiently buoyant to allow such a casual approach to managing, but after the turn of the century there was a general slowdown and the business went bankrupt.

Because the company payroll had a great impact on the local economy, Edwin was able to refinance and start up again. In addition, it was arranged that his son Bill should attend the trade school in Bristol and become a tradesman capable of ensuring sufficient operation of the company. This was done and Bill learned a trade that would stand him in good stead in the New World. However, it came too late for the floundering Chew Magna business, which went into bankruptcy for the second time. It seems 1909 was a time of general malaise in the old country and at the Men's Club between games of darts or billiards, the talk was all about emigration. The favoured destination was Australia, and except for a sudden intervention, our generation might have ended up herding sheep in the Australian outback. Just as the young men of the village were becoming serious about leaving for one of the colonies, a Mr. Miller returned from Canada to move his family out to join him. His stories of the beauty and opportunities of Summerland were convincing enough that when he returned in 1910, Bill King and a friend, Wilf Watt traveled with the Miller family. Both of them became Okanagan fixtures; Bill as an orchardist and Wilf as the owner of Watt's Meat Market, a Penticton landmark for many years.

Bill's training as a carpenter, though too late for Chew Magna, was immediately put to use on his arrival in Summerland. Jim Ritchie, founder of both Upper Summerland and later Kaleden, had engaged a contractor Harry Tomlin to construct the Baptist College buildings on Giant's Head, and there was still one building to complete- the ill-fated Somerset Inn. Within twenty-four hours of his arrival in Summerland Bill was on the job, using borrowed tools since his were still en route. He would continue to work for Tomlin that year, and then in 1911 Ritchie turned his attention to the new development in Kaleden. The major project for that summer would be the construction of the Kaleden Hotel and Lapsley's store (now the 1912 Restaurant) just across the road

and the Tomlin crew was brought down to do the job. The two massive cement structures were a challenge to human endurance, with every bit of the cement manhandled in wheelbarrows up the increasingly lofty scaffolding. It was our father's boast that he had built all the stairs and hung more than one hundred doors in the hotel. After that the crew was engaged to build a home for Jim Ritchie's father-in-law, J.C. Findlay and Bill stayed on to work on that, little realizing that he was working on the home that he would live in for his final seventy years. When the Tomlin crew returned to Summerland Bill remained to build a home for the Batty family and never did leave.

In the meantime, back in England, Edwin, his wife Isabella and daughters Kathleen, Vera and Elsie were receiving glowing reports from Bill about the promise of this new land. The family reunion was to take place in two stages with Edwin and fifteen year old Vera coming in 1912. Vera would write in her diary about the trip: "terrible; seasick all the way; the ship the Royal Edward hit an iceberg in the fog and its boiler burst; Kaleden- a desolate spot with few homes and no pavements, no church bells and dust everywhere; their new home "just a shack- our chickens have better accommodation in England." However, her impressions of Kaleden improved as she became acquainted, and if she had reservations, they were not conveyed to the three family members still waiting. They would come out the following year, experiencing the same mal-de-mer but at least no icebergs. All the way across Canada they looked at the brick houses in Ontario and the smartly painted homes across the prairies and mused about which type their new home would resemble. It must have been a grave disappointment to see the shack that Vera had referred to and to find the sleeping quarters for some of the family consisted of wooden floor and walls topped by a tent. If it were any consolation, this was the norm for many Kaleden residents in those early years as they waited for more permanent accommodation to be built.

To truly appreciate the change in life style, one needs to understand that Jim Ritchie's land company, financed by British capital, had hundreds of acres of fruit trees planted just two or three years earlier, whose care required a large labour pool. Even some of the orchards already sold were held by absentee owners who depended on local representatives to look after the trees. This meant that every able-bodied man, woman and teenager was needed to irrigate, cultivate and tend the vulnerable plantings. As a result, the entire King family was soon introduced to long hours of back-breaking labour. The girls often remarked, "Poor Dad, he's never had to work like this", and certainly, frontier life must have come as a shock to the former business manager, now approach-



ing fifty. The manpower shortage would become even more desperate in 1914, with many of the young men enlisting. The three sisters became proficient in all phases of the orchard business, including the packing industry when the trees began producing. When England, hard-pressed by its war effort, banned the transfer of funds out of the country, trees on several hundred acres which the land company still held were lost. However, the privately-owned plots all survived, thanks to the Herculean efforts of a handful of men and women.

In the midst of all this, romance flourished and the four King siblings married and started families. Bill, who had worked on the home of J.C. Findlay, married JC's youngest daughter Annie, a former school teacher and the owner of two and one-half acres of orchard. For Bill, this marked a transition, in a very modest way, from builder to orchardist and he would eventually end up with over forty acres. Bill and Annie had two sons, Ron and Fred and three daughters, Catherine, Mary and Betty. When Annie died in 1948, Bill married Phyllis Walker and had three more sons, John, David and Raymond, leading to his musing as to whether he might be the only man in Canada receiving both the old age pension and the baby bonus. Bill was one of the founders of the Kaleden Cooperative Growers and served as president of the organization for many years. He was a trustee over most of those years on the Kaleden Irrigation District and was active in the BCFGA. He supervised the building of the local church and when the community hall was built, primarily with volunteer labour, he donated his services for the entire construction period.

The eldest daughter, Kathleen, married George Robertson, whose family were fruit wholesalers in Glasgow. The colourful labels on the fruit boxes from Summerland were the lure that brought George to the Okanagan and after a short stint as a book-keeper at a Penticton hotel, he moved to Kaleden. The couple lived for a time on the historic Junction Ranch and pioneered in the growing of onion seed. George then became a teamster, cultivating orchards and at harvest time, yarding the fruit out on stoneboats, hauling it by wagon to the packinghouse. As years went on the horses were gradually phased out and the business became "George Robertson and Son, Trucking". In this period, Kathleen proved her versatility as a full-time truck driver. They had three sons, George Jr., Jim and John, all of whom were participants in the growth of the community.

Vera King would be the first bride married in the little church, perched on land donated by her father. Her groom was Jack Swales, a Yorkshire emigrant, who had come to Canada about the same time as Vera. He had spent several years in the



Kootenay Valley before coming to the Okanagan. Jack was, for many years, the Kaleden water bailiff, a familiar sight as he patrolled the miles of wooden stave pipes, plugging the leaks that became more frequent as the system aged. Later on, the couple would purchase the Kaleden Service Station where Vera became Kaleden's good-will ambassador. The gas station was a Greyhound bus stop and change-over point for north-south and east-west passengers. No other bus depot was run like hers, and passengers waiting for a connecting bus would be entertained and fed in the living room as though they were long-lost friends. The Swales had two sons, Ted- a B.C. Government horticulturist and Leonard, who joined the B.C. Police force but resigned to come home and help run the service station.

Elsie, the youngest daughter, married Harvey Boone, a building contractor from across the 49th parallel, who ended up staying in Canada to become an orchardist and settle down south of Oliver in what was then called Testalinda. There, Elsie's interests included her garden, the Women's Institute, music, the Anglican Church and her family. The latter included a daughter Margaret, hair stylist and Anglican Church organist for many years, who still lives in the family home there, and a son John, a doctor in Vancouver.

All of the second generation family members have passed away, Vera and Kathleen in an automobile accident during a blizzard in 1971, Bill at the age of 102 in 1991, and Elsie in 1994. Each of the four had contributed to the economic, social and cultural development of this pioneer hinterland. One common family trait that they exhibited as they grew older was the satisfaction they felt in knowing that the next generation would carry on that work. That group would grow up, for the most part, in the depression-ravaged thirties, and it took parental self-denial to provide education for children or assistance in setting them up in business. Thus, we thank them for their support and understand their delight in the success of such as Dr. John Boone, who is just winding down a career as a heart specialist at St. Paul's Hospital, or Ted Swales, whose life work in horticulture, assisted growers all over B.C., or John Robertson, architect or Fred King, Tory MP for this riding for ten years. They took equal satisfaction in seeing offspring engaged in humanitarian activities such as Mary's thirty-eight years of service in Nigeria, working in leprosy hospitals or orphanages. They would have approved such careers with global relief agencies as John King's work with Hope International or grandson Gordon King's position with World Vision.

While these may be the higher profile evidences of the family's presence and influence in society, the four pioneers took just

as much satisfaction in the less publicized work done by other family members in their communities. Leonard Swales was chosen as Kaleden's Good Citizen a few years ago for his quiet contribution to the village. Jim Robertson was the man who could find a way to fix any problem encountered by the Co-op or the Irrigation District and his ingenuity saved these organizations thousands of dollars. Many other family members have been active in church, school, recreation and social activities that contributed to community life. Like many Okanagan young people, employment opportunities took them off to the city but for most the lure of the Valley is still strong. As this is written, over forty family members live here or own property in the area, with the avowed intention of making this their retirement home when working days are finished. Indeed, Kings may well be around for



Demolition of Kaleden Co-op Packinghouse. L-R: Clem Battye, Bill King, Jud Findlay.  
(Courtesy Ron King)

a long time yet. As my daughters did research on the family ancestry they reported with some pride that they found no horse thieves, politicians or lawyers hiding in the family tree. To-day, we can confirm that there are still... well, two out of three is not bad!



From a historical perspective it is worth noting the changes that have taken place during Bill King's eighty years in Kaleden. Initially, he witnessed and shared in the transformation of the area from dusty, sage-covered hills to verdant, irrigated orchards. In 1924, he helped organize the Kaleden Co-operative Growers, with its packing plant at the top of the hill. This was still the era of water transport in the Okanagan and fruit was shipped out in rail cars on a barge powered by the SS York. By 1932, the railway constructed the missing portion of the spur line to Osoyoos and the packinghouse relocated to the waterfront between the rail siding and the lake, with the Community Hall eventually built on the former site. By 1985, the day of the small packinghouse was over. Amalgamation with Oliver had taken place and the community purchased this new property, arranged for demolition of the buildings and created "Kaleden Pioneer Park". The changes in the production end were just as dramatic. The original small orchard that Bill owned was planted with varieties like Grimes Golden, Jonathan and Newtown apples. Experience dictated the elimination of the first two varieties as not commercially practical, and the Newtown trees were in stark contrast to to-day's plantings. They were planted fifty trees to the acre and one of them would occasionally produce as many as eighty boxes of apples. Picking them provided one of life's major challenges as a sixteen foot ladder got you only to the lower limbs. To-day, thousands of dwarf trees can be planted on one acre, where they are automatically watered and fertilized and produce exotic varieties that we had never heard about. Even before Bill's death in 1991, many orchards were being replaced by vineyards and while the production of apples, grapes and soft fruit plays a role in the economic life of the village, Kaleden has become, primarily, a bedroom community for Penticton. So went the cycle and so quickly.



---

# EARLY IRISH / IRISH SOCIETY / KELOWNA AND AREA

*by Ethna Tutt*

---

Ed. Note: The Annual General Meeting of the Kelowna Branch O.H.S. takes the form of a dinner with a Guest Speaker featured. In March, 1997, this Guest Speaker was Ethna (Mrs. David) Tutt. Here is her speech:

**T**hank you for the opportunity to speak to-night on some of the early Irish who settled in this area.

There is an old Irish blessing which reads:

*May those who love us, love us,  
And those who don't love us  
May God turn their hearts.  
And if he doesn't turn their hearts,  
May he turn their ankles  
So we'll know them by their limping.*

So if you want me to stop talking, just get up and start limping; I'll pay no attention at all to you.

In the latter part of the 1800's and early 1900's, quite a number of Irish people settled in the Okanagan. I would like to take a few moments to mention some of these names and later, concentrate on just a few.

Robert Munson purchased lands in Benvoulin area in 1889 and descendants are still living on part of the original lands.

Gus MacDonnell arrived in Ellison in 1904. He was well-known for his horse-trading and riding ability. His grandson and great grandchildren still live on part of the original lands.

Dan Gallagher arrived in the Okanagan in 1889, a bachelor who was a great wrestler. He was much in demand at parties as he was a terrific fiddle player.

---

Ethna Tutt came to Canada in 1970 and moved to Kelowna in the summer of 1972. As she says, "Since that time, I have had association with the descendants of many of the early Irish families who settled here."

Tom Ellis, one of a family of seventeen, arrived in Penticton in 1865. He became one of the largest ranchers in the Okanagan. In 1904 he sold his holdings ( which extended from the border to Naramata) to the Southern Okanagan Land Co.

Rev. Thomas Greene, grandfather of Peter Stirling of Kelowna, was born in 1849 in Co. Louth, Ireland. He attended Trinity College, Dublin before immigrating to Canada in 1894 at the request of the Anglican Bishop to teach at the Anglican school in the Qu'Appelle Valley in Saskatchewan. He later came to Penticton at the request of Tom Ellis to start a small church (St. Xavier's) and also to tutor Mr. Ellis' children. Archdeacon Thomas Greene died in September 1935.

Richard John Stewart came from Ireland to the Okanagan in 1908. In 1911, along with his brother William, formed Stewart Brothers Nursery. Richard's sons are still carrying on the business to-day. Many descendants continue to live in the Okanagan, including Ben Stewart, owner of Quail's Gate Vineyards.

Cornelius O'Keefe, along with Thomas Greenhow and Thomas Wood, settled at the north end of Okanagan Lake in 1867, forming the O'Keefe Ranch. In 1877, Cornelius married Mary Ann McKenna and they had nine children. Mary Ann died in 1899, and in 1900, Cornelius married Elizabeth Tierney. This union had six children. Tierney, born 1911, still (1997) lives in Vernon.

To-night, I will address an Irish historical event which was the beginning of the exodus of the Irish people from their native land, and then go into the local Irish history.

This year, 1997, is acknowledged by the Irish people spread throughout the world as the 150th anniversary of the great Irish famine. The years 1832 to 1847 were devastating years to Ireland and to the Irish people. It was during these years that the population of Ireland went from nine million to three and a half million people. The Irish who were able to afford passage or who were given passage to another country left in their thousands to Australia, New Zealand, America and Canada.

In Canada, a small island on the St. Lawrence River, forty-eight km. downstream from Quebec City became the point of entry into North America for the Irish who survived the journey. It was on this island, called Grosse Isle, that a quarantine station was set up to deal with the sick and the dying, arriving on board vessels referred to as "coffin ships". It is estimated that approximately one hundred thousand Irish immigrants sailed to Canada at that time. To-day, the mass graves of approximately forty thousand Irish emigrants can be seen on Grosse Isle.

You will notice the words estimated and approximately used



by me, referring to the numbers who sailed to Canada and also to the numbers who died. This is because children under the age of fifteen were counted differently to everyone else. Two children under fifteen counted as one, and so if you had a family with six children, the records showed father, mother and three. As far as we can ascertain, the only reason for this was space and a time-saving effort. This is why no accurate record of numbers can be found.

Many of the Irish adults died en route to Canada, leaving orphan children on board the coffin ships, struggling to survive on their own. On arrival at Grosse Ile and after quarantine, these children were adopted by the people of Quebec. If the children were old enough to know their own name, they kept it. Otherwise, no records were kept of the original names or of relatives of the children. It was not considered to be important at that time. The people of Quebec accepted these children into their homes and they became part of Quebec. To this day, throughout the province of Quebec are strongholds of Irish descendants.

It should be mentioned, and recognition should be given to the people of Quebec, both French and English, who gave of their time to help the traumatized Irish. In many cases, the Quebec nurses, doctors, clergy and lay people died together with the Irish whose lives they worked to save.

In 1992, a reawakening began on the importance of Grosse Ile for the Irish people and their descendants worldwide. It started when Environment Canada/ Parks Service released a development proposal on Grosse Ile as a National Historic Site with the suggestion that the theme park emphasize immigration into Quebec rather than focusing on any of the tragic events in this island's history. This was considered extremely offensive to the Irish throughout North America, especially when recognition was given to Grosse Ile in 1909 by the Ancient Order of Hibernians, who erected a monument to remember the thousands who died there. A series of public hearings was held throughout Canada by Environment Canada/ Parks Service. Four members of our Okanagan Irish Society travelled to Vancouver, where they presented a brief on behalf of the Irish Society, stating the importance of Grosse Ile as a sacred burial ground and including the impact of the famine on Ireland and her people.

In recognition of this event, this year (1997), Canada Parks Service is dedicating Grosse Ile as a historical site with the correct emphasis clearly stated.

i.e.:This was the major event in Irish history that started the emigration of the Irish people to other countries, especially to the



United States and Canada, an emigration which continues to this very day.

I came to Canada in 1970 and moved to Kelowna in the summer of 1972. Since that time, I have had association with the descendants of many of the Irish families who settled here. However, three of these families are the ones most important to me- namely, the Tom Carneys, the John Conroys and the Mike Hererons. To-night, I will give a short talk on each of them and finish with a brief history of the Okanagan Irish Society.

## THE TOM CARNEY FAMILY

John Joseph Carney came to Vernon from Woodstock, Ontario in 1891 and went to work on the O'Keefe Ranch, where he met Bridget Casey, a visitor to Vernon from Ottawa. John and Bridget were married in 1893 and they made their home on the Simpson Ranch (now the Kelowna Springs Golf Course) where John was manager. John and Bridget had four children: James P., Mary Catherine, Thomas J. and Mary Elizabeth.

Their first born, James Carney, known as Jim, was born August 31, 1894 on the Simpson Ranch. He married Dora Sanders in 1934 and they had four children: Patricia (Pat), Jim, Norah and Tom.

Their second child, Mary Catherine, was also born on the Simpson Ranch, July 4, 1896. She received her education in Ottawa and worked at the Royal Bank prior to her marriage to Percy Neave in 1921. They had three children: Irma, Betty and Leonard.

Their other daughter, Mary Elizabeth was born July 4, 1900. Elizabeth was a nurse, who worked as a pathologist in Olympia, Washington. According to Tom's grandson, Don, Mary Elizabeth radiated joy and fun and was a pleasure to be around. She died March 19, 1962.

Tom, their third child, was born on the Simpson Ranch, June 20, 1898. He received part of his education at the Ellison School on Old Vernon Road. He stayed in school until he turned fourteen, leaving at that age, because, according to Tom- any further education would be a waste not only of his time but also of the teacher's. Tom may not have liked school, but at age eighty, he could still recite poetry he had learned at school all those years before. Tom was very musical and loved to play the piano at home and for dances and parties in the Ellison district.

In 1922, Tom married Margaret Cameron, fondly known as



John Carney. (Courtesy Ellison Centennial Committee)

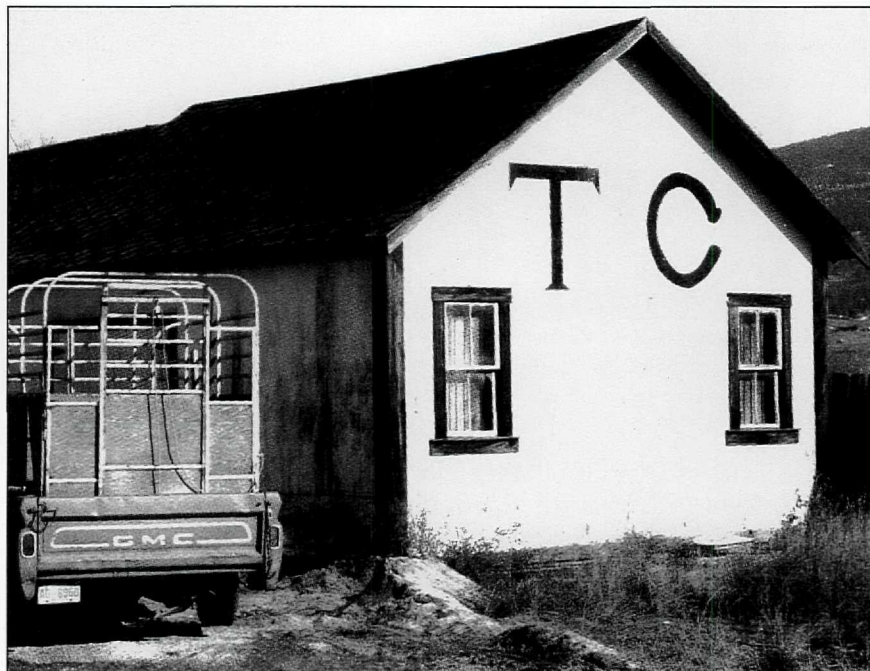
Maggie to us or Grandma Maggie to our children. Maggie was born April 3, 1898 in Dufftown, Scotland and came to Canada with her mother and sister Georgina. No matter what time you went to visit the Carney home, Maggie always had tea and homemade goodies, fresh out of her wood stove, for everyone to eat. No one could make shortbread like Maggie.

A landmark on Highway 97, the TC Ranch stands visible to all. TC stood for Tom Carney and is the brand of this ranch to this day. In 1932, Tom and Maggie purchased this property, then known as the George Reith Ranch, and previous to that as the



Mike Hereron farm. They moved there with their two daughters, Evelyn- presently living in Washington State and Anne- presently living in B.C. There they raised Aberdeen Angus cattle. In those days, they could herd the cattle across Highway 97 to the summer range, the area now occupied by Pier Mac and Quail Gate Golf Course, without having to worry about traffic. The branding was held annually at the big corral on Lochrem Road, and Tom made sure that it was a big event for the benefit of the Boy Scouts or some such group. Needless to say, friends were always invited to attend.

Tom was very community-minded and was one of the instigators in restoring the Brent Mill for the 1968 Centennial project. He was always generous in allowing recreational use of his land. In the past, it was used by horseback riders, cross-country skiers and others. Rutland Senior High School's auto shop classes held auto rallies there and the natural amphitheatre below the gas line was the site of several sanctioned high school grad parties. Tom and Maggie were keenly interested in education. Because of this, the family has made in each name a living memory of a bursary for Rutland students. The family of Tom and Maggie Carney are



The Tom Carney brand. (Courtesy Alice Lundy)



very proud and pleased that park space in the Quail Ridge community is designated as the Carney Heritage Park.

Tom was a wonderful storyteller. Some stories believable, others highly unlikely, but always told with wit and humour. It is said that John Carney, Tom's father, could tell a funny story with a perfectly serious face. So too could Tom!

These are two stories we heard many times and still enjoy.

Maggie was feeding the thrashing crew one fall day, when a knock was heard at the screen door. Maggie answered, came back to Tom and said, "The salesman from the encyclopaedia is here and he would like to talk to you." Tom answered with his quick Irish wit, "What does he want to know now?"

Another favourite story was when Tom went to get his pension. He was asked where he'd been born. Tom said that he had been born on the Simpson Ranch. The lady asked how come he had been born there, to which Tom replied, "Probably because my mother happened to be there at the time."

When Tom died, June 21, 1981, he had lived his whole life within a radius of a few miles, but from his stories, we know that it was a rich life, full of humour, adventure and life experiences.

To this day, Tom's grandson, Don Mushta, lives with his wife Bette, in the same house by the side of the road, still ranching and still using the TC brand.

To-day (1987) there are nine direct descendants of Tom and Maggie Carney.

## THE JOHN CONROY FAMILY

John Conroy was born of Irish parents in Frampton, Quebec in 1841. He lived there until he turned twenty and at that time left and went to work in Maine, then going on to California, where he found work in San Francisco. San Francisco at that time was a wild town, where he often said, "I managed to keep out of trouble but there was plenty of it to get into." John moved around quite a bit, leaving San Francisco and heading to Victoria, which was then a city of tents. He later bought a farm at Soda Creek. A story is told that while there, he took chickens into Barkerville at the Chinese New Year, and managed to get five dollars for each chicken!

John sold his farm and began his travelling days again, going through the Cariboo and Spallumcheen country. C. 1879, he travelled back to San Francisco to meet a girl from his Quebec hometown. They were married and returned to the Cariboo, where she died a year later in childbirth. The baby also died.



Mr. and Mrs. John Conroy and son Martin. (Courtesy Kelowna Museum)

John started travelling again, eventually arriving in the Okanagan Valley, taking, as he said, "A great fancy to this country."



Here, he opened a saloon and store, selling supplies to the scattered population of the area. The supplies for his store and saloon were brought in by riverboat from the coast as far as Enderby and hauled down to Kelowna by wagon.

In 1892, John closed the saloon and store and went back to Quebec for a long visit, which ended in his marriage to Miss Anne O'Reilly. Anne was twenty-three years younger than John, a gentle, pretty somewhat delicate girl, who left Quebec City to face the hardships and primitive living conditions of this western country. Her parents did not like the idea of their daughter being out in the West without any member of her family with her. Thus, she was accompanied by her sister, Stacy, who later married Michael Hereron.

John and Agnes had six children: Martin, May, Joe, Beth, Anne and Agnes.

Martin was born June 19, 1894 and lived in Vernon. He worked for Okanagan Telephone Company for years, working up from lineman to manager. On April 29, 1918, he married Emma Hubbard, who had been born in England, August 3, 1893. They had six children: Eileen, Thomas, Mildred, Mary, Bernice and June.

Martin died in December, 1966.

May was born April 20, 1896 and her brother Joe was born April 25, 1898. They lived on the farm in Ellison for years, later moving into Kelowna, living on Aberdeen Street. Joe died March 15, 1979- while trimming the roses at his Aberdeen Street home. May died three years later- December 5, 1982.

Beth was born September 20, 1900. She married Jim Moss September 15, 1929 and they had two children: Pat and Sheila. In 1934, Jim died from a burst appendix, leaving Beth to raise the two children on her own, but with the best of support from her family. Beth worked for many years as a bookkeeper at Fumerton's Department Store and was well-known throughout the community. She died in her 90th year, November 27, 1990. Pat and Sheila reside in Kelowna.

Anne was born December 30, 1902, and became a Sister of Providence on January 18, 1928, teaching school for many years in Alberta. In later years, she served as librarian- both in schools and in her community. She died in retirement at the Providence Centre in Edmonton on December 2, 1984.

Agnes was born February 14, 1905 and taught in Vernon Central School. She was very active in Little Theatre work, directing many performances in the Vernon area, where she resided until her retirement. Then, she moved to Kelowna and bought a



little house on Bertram Street. She died October 6, 1988.

To-day (1997), there are 37 direct descendants of John and Anne Conroy.

### THE MIKE HERERON FAMILY

Michael Hereron was born in Pettigoe, Co. Donegal, Ireland on December 25, 1870.

His brother Thomas had already come to Canada and his sister was leaving for New York in 1888. At the age of eighteen, Michael sold his flock of sheep and sailed to North America with his sister. His parents were not told beforehand, but a friend was left to tell them after the boat had sailed! After first landing in Canada, Michael's sister went on to New York, but Michael went to work in the C.P.R. shops in Montreal. Eventually in 1890, he joined his brother Thomas and cousin James McKenna in the Okanagan. In 1891, he followed his dream and began acquiring land.

In 1895, he married Anastacia (Stacy) O'Reilly, who had accompanied her sister, Mrs. John Conroy from Quebec. Michael built a home on land purchased from John Conroy. They had five children: Charles, Nellie, William Reilly, Mary Frances and Minnie. Stacy died in 1903, giving birth to the baby, Minnie, who died



Michael Hereron. (Courtesy Ellison Centennial Committee)

five days later. Stacy's Father, John O'Reilly and her sister Ellen who had moved from Quebec several years before Stacy's death, now moved into the Hereron household and looked after the family until Michael remarried in 1905- to Mary Lee.

Mary Lee was born in 1870 in St. Malachy, Quebec. She became mother to the Hereron children, and soon became a part of her new community. Her name is recorded in early Historical Reports, telling of concerts held in the Ellison School, when she pleased everyone with her sweet voice. Always a homebody, she enjoyed entertaining friends of the family and had a very full and busy life.

Michael Hereron was a man of strong convictions, but with a kind and generous heart. He was full of energy and optimism, had a great love of music and for the beauty of nature around him. He was a Trustee of the School District for thirty years, a charter member of the Father Pandosy Council, Knights of Columbus, and served on the Directorate of the Kelowna General Hospital for many years. In 1931, he took over the Sunset Ranch, where he remained until his death, December 8, 1935, at the age of sixty-five.

After her husband's death, Mary Lee lived for some time with her daughter, Nellie (Mrs. Duncan Tutt). Later, she made her home with her daughter Frances, until her death on New Year's Day, 1959, at the age of eighty-eight.

Many of Michael Hereron's direct descendants live here to-day.

Charles was born in Ellison in 1896, worked at the Royal Bank until he enlisted in the 172nd Regiment during W.W. One. On November 6, 1918, at the age of twenty-two, Charles died in action and was buried in Belgium.

Nellie, the second in the family, was born October 23, 1897, attended Kelowna High School and completed her training as a teacher. She later worked for the Bank of Montreal where she remained until her marriage in 1920 to Duncan Tutt, who came to the Kelowna area in 1910 and moved to the Ellison District in 1916. Duncan and Nellie ran a dairy business for over twenty years on property now called "Tutt Street Square". They had eight children: five boys- Henry (in Trail), Gerry, David, Michael and Brian (all of Kelowna) and three girls- Frances Morrison and Vernon, Hilary Appel and Stacy MacInnis, both of Kelowna. Duncan died October 24, 1978. Nellie died August 28, 1979.

William, known as Bill, was born in Ellison on October 22, 1899. He worked for his father after leaving school. In 1923, he married Hazel Trick and they had one daughter, Joan, now Mrs.





Michael Hereron Family. Left to Right: Miss O'Reilly, Charles, William, Mr. and Mrs. Hereron, Frances and Nellie. (*Courtesy Ellison Centennial Committee*)

Harry Cretin of Kelowna. Bill died January 21, 1986 and Hazel died November 10, 1985.

Frances, the youngest daughter, was born July 20, 1901, attended school in the Ellison District and graduated from Kelowna High School. She worked as an accountant in Kelowna and in later years, made her home on Ethel Street. She was very active in her Parish of the Immaculate Conception and after Nellie's death became the matriarch of the family. Frances died December 14, 1995 at the age of ninety-four.

To-day (1997), there are 126 direct descendants of Michael Hereron.



## THE OKANAGAN IRISH SOCIETY

At the beginning of March, 1984, Father Charlie Mulvihill handed me a sheet of paper and said, "These are the Irish I know. You write down the Irish you know. Then we should get on the phone and phone all of these people, and I'm sure they will know more Irish. The Blue Room is booked for March 15 for a pot-luck supper."

That, Ladies and Gentlemen, was the beginning of the Okanagan Irish Society.

Our Society has been in action since March 1984, thirteen years in all. The aims of the Society are very simple: to promote our Irish culture within the Canadian mosaic and to look after our own- a simple but well worthwhile philosophy!

We promote our culture through the medium of dance and song. At present, we have a troupe of twenty-six dancers ranging in age from five to nineteen, and a group of fourteen to sixteen singers and musicians. We have approximately one hundred family memberships in our Society, with our members coming from Grand Forks, Anglemont, Salmon Arm, through the Okanagan Valley and on down to Princeton. Every year, we have adult pot-luck suppers and dinner/dance occasions and also family functions, such as camp-outs, barbecues and family suppers.

As a Society, we feel that we provide a family for our people who have left Ireland. We are also privileged and proud to be Canadians.

To-night, I have touched briefly on a few of the early Irish in this area. I hope that your interest has been stirred to go and look up old Historical Reports and learn of the influence many of the Irish settlers had on the Okanagan Valley.

I'll finish off with another Irish blessing!

*May the sweet music of laughter lift  
your spirits,  
May the cool waters of quietude refresh  
your soul,  
May life gently lead you through its lush  
fields of good fortune*

And always, may God fill your heart with peace and understanding.

*Thank you, Ladies and Gentlemen.*

---

This poem is taken from:

**Winds of Change** with kind permission of the author. "After raising four children and spending many years in classrooms in Saskatchewan and British Columbia Lena has retired and is living with her husband, Peter, in a gated village. She writes poems for special occasions, but never dreamt when she was scribbling them in notebooks that she would some day print them on her own computer."

## HOME

*By Lena Klassen*

When we see our country  
Through the eyes of those abroad,  
We're more appreciative  
Of our Canadian sod.

They remark upon its vastness  
And the beauty all around...  
Our free and easy living,  
And how the hills abound.

We think things are expensive  
'Til they say, "What a good price!  
We'd have to pay twice that at home  
For something not as nice."

They say we live with nature  
We're not so 'citified'...  
They love the open country  
Through which we daily ride.

It helps us to be more aware  
Of what we have at home  
When we see what is familiar  
Through the eyes of those who roam.

## BERTHA BEATON

*By Randy Manuel*

Three Penticton Centenarians at a grand New Year's Eve party in Gyro Park, welcomed in the year 2000. Swaddled in heavy coats and blankets and sitting out in a blinding snow-storm, the three Grand Dames of Penticton sang Auld Lang Syne, while incredible fireworks lit up the sky. All were long-time residents of the city. The three were: Dorothy Gibson, born in August of 1898, Hilda Swarder, born in September of 1898, and Bertha Beaton, born in December 1898. Remarkably, these ladies shared the distinction of having lived in three centuries!

Mrs. Bertha Beaton was born in Selkirk, Manitoba on December 3, 1898 to Amos and Sarah Barnes, who operated a hotel there, as well as one at Winnipeg Beach.

In 1906, "Bertie" moved with her family to Penticton, where her parents bought and operated the Penticton Hotel, located on the bluff above Okanagan Lake. "It was a grand place. I was a very popular girl in school, so many friends would come to stay overnight with me, because we had the only indoor toilets and baths in the town", recalled Bertie.

In 1911, her father died, and so her mother, Sarah, ran the hotel. They finally sold out when Bertie was in her teens, and moved "out of town" near the red bridge on Fairview Road, where they grew, among the usual farm produce, peanuts and tobacco.

In 1917, Bertie married John Beaton, a Kettle Valley Railway engineer. "Jack" and Bertie lived on Norton Street, selling out to Dorothy Gibson and her family in 1927, when the Beatons moved closer to the KVR yards on Fairview Road. To-day, their daughter Patricia Manuel still lives in the old log house that the family bought from Mr. Monahan. Monahan had the log house built for him in 1913. Embedded in the fireplace and end gables of the house is gold ore from his Cariboo "Amelia" mine at Camp McKinney.

Jack's career on the KVR meant living for a while in the hamlet of Brookmere, a Kettle Valley divisional point, just east of the infamous Coquihalla Canyon.

---

Randy Manuel is Director of the Penticton Museum, presents slides and talks on local history throughout the winter months at "Brownbag Tuesdays" in the Library-Museum Complex. He is a Director of the Penticton Branch, OHS, and writes historical articles.



When Jack passed away in 1942, Bertie went to work in the Incola Hotel, and later moved to work on a Cariboo cattle ranch near Macalister. Here she cooked for a ranch crew of up to twenty-eight people, seven days a week, 365 days of the year. After almost two decades on the ranch, she left to work in the Anglican Residential School at Alert Bay. Then, she moved to Blue River (working for the CNR), to Beaverdell, and to a private girls' school in Kelowna, before returning to Penticton in 1960. She came back to the old house on Fairview Road, and later on, moved to her own apartment. She worked for Major Hugh Fraser until his death in 1970, when, at the age of seventy-two, she decided to retire.



"Bertie" Beaton of Penticton. Born December 3, 1898 in Selkirk, Man. Came to Penticton in May 1906. Parents Amos and Sarah Barnes owned "The Penticton Hotel". (Courtesy Randy Manuel)

Bertie had three grandchildren, Jim and Ken Munro, and Randy Manuel plus six great grandchildren, Deborah, Todd and Paula Munro of Campbell River; Sarah and Jace Munro of Coquitlam and Chris Manuel of Penticton. The grandchildren and great grandson, Chris, all attended the same school that Bertie had attended in 1913-14.

While still young in her seventies and eighties, Bertie travelled with her daughters Micky and Patricia to P.E.I., Europe and the Caribbean. After a long, interesting life, Bertie died at Penticton, November 25, 2001.

**J.H. "JIM" BROWNE**  
**1915-2002**

*By Jamie Browne*

Jim Browne was born in 1915 above Hardie's Store in Rutland (which was at the 4-way stop at the corner of Highway 33 and Rutland Road), to JWB "Big Jim" and Tryphena (nee Hardie). Although christened Bromely-Browne, Jim and his family have always used the surname Browne. Young Jim spent his early youth in Rutland, and it was there that he developed his lasting passion for horses. He regularly walked or bicycled to the Monford family farm at the base of Dilworth Mountain, so he could ride one of their horses.

The Browne family left Hardie's Store in the mid-twenties, and moved to an apartment near Bernard Avenue and Okanagan Lake. By this time, Jim was already beginning to acquire a natural (untaught) talent for electrical engineering! One of his early "inventions" involved wiring a powerful light bulb which could be shone into a mirror, directing a strong beam of light designed to blind the ferry captain as he docked at night!

The family soon moved from the apartment to their own home in the 2300 block of Abbott Street, and this remained as the Browne family home until 1960. The property to-day is known as "Le Chateau" on Abbott. Now that they had their own place, Jim went about establishing corrals and paddocks for his horses, on land that to-day encompasses much of the western part of the Kelowna General Hospital property. Jim was now a young teenager, attending school at what is known to-day as Central Elementary. He remembered riding to school or getting there by canoe during spring flood conditions on Sutherland Avenue. His formal education ended before high school; he had little interest in the required discipline, and wild horses had a much greater allure.

In 1931, Jim's father, "Big Jim" founded radio station CKOV. Though just in his mid-teens, Jim became the technician who kept CKOV on the air. Since the business could not pay him, Jim made his living by rounding up wild horses, bringing them back to his pastures in town, and then breaking them so they could be

---

Jamie Browne is the son of "Jim" Browne and currently resides in Kelowna, where he is active in the community.



sold. On many occasions, he and his cowboy friends, Claude McClure and Ralph Fosberry, would meet the early morning ferry with these barely halter-broken horses, cross the lake, and lead them through town to Abbott Street. Jim also participated in the rural rodeo circuit and worked on various ranches in the Southern Interior. One story that is told over and over involves the time that CKOV mysteriously went off the air due to a technical malady. Jim was working at a ranch in Princeton when he received the cable calling him home to repair the transmitter. He finished his day's work at the ranch, climbed aboard his horse and rode all

night, taking the "back" route from Princeton to the Westside ferry dock. He went directly to the transmitter (then located near Memorial Arena) and fixed the problem. After a short nap, he got back on his horse and rode back to Princeton. That way, he would only miss one day's pay! Jim said he slept in the saddle: "the horse knew the way!" To Jim, this was just how life was meant to be lived.

Jim's technical expertise grew with practice and experimentation. Most radio transmitters in the early days were from old ships. Jim became



J.H. "Jim" Browne. (Courtesy Jamie Browne)

so adept at tuning the crystal transmitters that at the outbreak of World War Two, the Marconi Company in Montreal, sent for Jim, requesting that he demonstrate to their engineers how he was achieving such superior performance on their equipment.

CKOV was a growing business that eventually required Jim to be closer to Kelowna. It became necessary for him to give up the casual rodeo life and the odd ranching job. In 1941, he married Barbara Collett, and in 1946 their son Jamie was born. Jim and



Barbara purchased the Crawford Ranch that same year, leading to a period of much happiness for him. He had his own operating cattle ranch and was close enough to help his father with CKOV. However, the stability and contentment were short-lived. Big Jim's health was rapidly deteriorating and in 1950, Jim was forced to sell the ranch in order to become CKOV's full-time managing director. Jim senior died in 1954.

As Jim's active years with horses were in decline, he discovered his second passion: flying. For many years, he and his friends kept the fledgling Kelowna Airport open on a volunteer basis until a commercial operator, Cariboo Air Charter, was created and took over the daily operation. About this time, Jim befriended Grant McConachie, founder of Canadian Pacific Airlines. Kelowna was growing, and Jim assisted then mayor, Dick Parkinson, in convincing the Department of Transport in Ottawa of the necessity of lengthening and paving the runway, which allowed Canadian Pacific to establish service here. Jim owned many planes over the years, both single and twin engine craft, both land and float planes. He was still flying in the mid-seventies. His favourite plane was a Beechcraft Model 17 on floats, which he kept in a hanger on the shore of Okanagan Lake at the family home on Lakeshore Road.

Jim was recognized as a pioneer and visionary within the broadcasting industry. His career grew along with the times. In 1956, he was one of the founding partners and directors of CHBC-TV. This business fascinated him as there were new technologies and engineering challenges. Jim would often be found with chief engineer Tom Wyatt with whom he developed a life-long friendship. CHBC-TV went on the air in 1957, and was perceived as a technical masterpiece, serving the entire Okanagan, using repeater transmitters on various mountaintops. In to-day's world of satellites and cell phones, this may seem insignificant, but, in those days, getting electrical power to mountaintop transmitters was an incredible feat. In 1964, Jim founded CJOV-FM, the first FM station in Kelowna, and CKOV received a 5000 watt transmitter. In 1968, son Jamie took over the daily radio station management, and retained that position until the family sold the business in 1988.

In 1975, Jim moved to a small farm on Hughes Road in the Mission, overlooking Kelowna city and Okanagan Lake, where he spent the rest of his life. With the support of Fusa Nishi, the life-long companion to Jim's parents and himself, Jim was able to remain in his home until three days before he died. The family has spread his ashes near one of his old corrals in Wild Horse Canyon, returning him to his "roots" on the South Slopes.

## RICHARD HERBERT (DICK) HALL

*By Brenda Thomson*

Richard Herbert (Dick) Hall was born at home in Okanagan Mission, April 28, 1916. Apart from service in W.W.II, Dick lived his entire life in the Mission area until he died August 9, 2001.

His father, George Richard Hall came to Okanagan Mission from England in 1912. On June 10, 1914, he married Jessie Beatrice Hancock, (also from England), at St. Andrew's Anglican Church, Okanagan Mission. In partnership with H.R.F. Dodd, the couple operated a general store at what is now (2001) Collett Road. Mr. Hall became sole owner in 1926. He died in 1935, and his wife ran the store until 1945.

Dick, his sister Kathleen and his brother Donald (Buster) grew up in the centre of the Mission. The busy community consisted of the store, post office, St. Andrew's Church, the Bellevue Hotel and Annex (used for concerts and dances), Simmon's corner store, a coffee shop and gas pump, the Scout Hall (an old tobacco barn) and the school teacherage. All these buildings, except the church, are gone. Businesses perhaps are coming to life again in Okanagan Mission, with the advent of St. Andrew's Square (shopping mall).

The Hall residence, still standing on Fuller Road, was a charming home with a lovely garden. This is where Dick, no doubt, learned his love of gardening. The three Hall children went to elementary school in the Mission and high school in Kelowna.

In 1943, Dick joined the R.C.A.F., and graduated in gunnery, bomb aiming and navigation from the Commonwealth Air Training Programme at the MacDonald Airbase near Winnipeg. With brother Buster away in the navy, Mrs. Hall ran the store on her own. After the war, Dick and Buster operated as Hall Brothers.

Brenda Thomson was born in Westwold, B.C., daughter of Bertie and Doris Butler. (See Cover- O.H.S. Report #60, 1996.) Brenda was descended from the Duck family, pioneers in the Kamloops area. She married into the Thomson family, pioneers in the Kelowna area. Brenda came with her parents to Okanagan Mission in 1945, went to school at Kelowna High School, had a six month career as a bank teller in Victoria, then got married. With her husband, Gifford, she has lived on the Thomson family farm for fifty years, raising seven children. On May 12, 2001, Gifford and Brenda celebrated their golden wedding anniversary with a traditional barn dance.



The brothers operated the store, post office and a bus line (Mission Stages). Other enterprises included a chicken feed supply business and a partnership in Hall and Hankey Bakery on Bernard Avenue. On the one hand, they often filled big orders for a logging camp in the hills; on the other hand, one elderly couple had their groceries (including liquor) delivered every Wednesday.



Richard Herbert "Dick" Hall.  
(Courtesy Jean Hall)

On July 8, 1953, Dick married Jean Gardner. Jean was a head nurse at Kelowna General Hospital. They built a home on three acres on Bellevue Road. In 1981, they sold the store, and embarked on what proved to be a very active retirement. Dick and Jean extended their love of gardening into a flourishing gladiola farm, and when the gladiola season was over, they pursued their other love of travelling the world.

Throughout his life, Dick was involved in community service. He was on the executive of the Kelowna Branch, Okanagan Historical Society from 1974, and served as President from 1982 to 1984. At St. Andrew's Anglican Church,

Dick alternated (for at least ten years) between being either People's Warden or Rector's Warden. He was also custodian of the church cemetery. Dick and Buster kept the lawn and shrubs watered- no easy task as the church grounds were an old rocky creek bed.

Dick's kindness, friendliness, hard work and enthusiasm were qualities admired by all who knew him. An old friend, an orchardist frozen out after the big freeze of 1948, recalls how Dick gave him a job in the store so that he could pay his grocery bill and feed his family.

A young friend, a student, who along with a companion, worked for Dick in the gladiola field, said, "He was a really neat guy; we took our lunch, but he always gave us some more. He didn't seem to care how hard we worked; he liked to have us there, and worked with us."



A more recent friend speaks of how his family was welcomed by Dick when they first moved to the Mission. Later, when both were living in Sandstone, the friend commented on how Dick was so well-known and respected. Dick was on the Strata Council, and considered the expert on the Garden Committee.

Dick's Hancock relatives added their tribute as follows:

*Our values in life are often in jeopardy due to changing political scenes, economic pressures or even neglect. Dick and Jean in their own way made sure the values, which many family and friends hold dear, were maintained. The Hancock clan are indebted to them for nurturing and expanding the family ties worldwide. Some would dismiss these values or lifestyle as mere traditions, but Dick offered them in a manner even the younger generation in England, Canada and the U.S.A. appreciated- no mean accomplishment to be sure.*

Dick and his wife, Jean were true partners. They did everything together, whether it was working in the field and garden, entertaining, attending concerts, art shows or antique auctions. They lived life to the full and their travels together to many parts of the world were the best part of all.

## ANTHONY T. "SIGH" KOBAYASHI

Anthony T. "Sigh" Kobayashi was born in Winfield, B.C., April 20, 1915 and died at Kelowna General Hospital, July 13, 2001. He was the eldest son of Okanagan Centre pioneers, Denbei and Hiro Kobayashi. After attending Okanagan Centre Elementary School, he completed his education by correspondence from the National Radio Institute. For two years, he attended Duffus Business College in Vancouver, and had a music and appliance store in Winfield, repairing radios and televisions. Later, he became an electrical contractor.

For thirty-five years, his dance band, The Modernaires, played from Kamloops and Revelstoke to Wenatchee, Washington. At the age of fifteen, he edited the Okanagan Centre Echo, a community newspaper.

His community involvement included being Secretary of the Okanagan Centre Community Hall Association, Chief Ranger for eight years of Court Winfield IOOF, Charter and Honourary Life Member Winfield Lions Club, a curler for many years, he was a founding and executive member of the Winfield Curling Club and Founding Member and Past President of the Winfield, Oyama, Okanagan Centre Chamber of Commerce.

He was a Founding and Executive Member for five years, of Local #8 Fruit and Vegetable Workers Union, with jurisdiction over packinghouses and ice plants from Revelstoke to Creston. He was also a Founding Member and Past President of the Central Okanagan Electrical Association and the Radio and Electronic Technicians Association.

In World War Two, Sigh served in the Canadian Intelligence Corps in the Japanese language division. After the war, for five years, he was electronics instructor in the Army Reserve in Vernon. An Honourary Life Member of #189 Royal Canadian Legion, Oyama, he was President for three consecutive terms.

He was an active Mason and Shriner, a Past Master and Honourary Life Member of Prince Charles Lodge # 153, and for seven years was Secretary of the Grand Lodge of B.C. In 1985, he was appointed Grand Steward and, in 1995, District Deputy Grand Master. A member of the Okanagan Lodge of Perfection, Moray Chapter of Rose Croix and the B.C. Consistory, Scottish Rite, he was a Past President and Honourary Life Member of the Kelowna Shrine Club. For many years, he played a horn in the Gizel Temple Arabian Band.

Also, since 1937, Sigh had been active in the JCCA

(Japanese Canadian Citizens Association) and its various affiliated bodies. He represented B.C. in Toronto at the founding convention of the National Association of Japanese Canadians. In 1965, he was President of the B.C. Chapter JCCA., and from 1989 to 1991, was President of the Kelowna and District Association of Japanese Canadians.

His honours for voluntary contributions to his community include the Sax Koyama Award as Lake Country's Citizen of the Year (1987), the B.C. Award for Community Service (1987), the Canadian Olympic Certificate of Merit for Community Service (1988) and the Canada 125 Medal for making a significant contribution to Canada (1993).

Survived by his wife, Evelyn (nee Thompson), sons Denny (Norma), Kelly (Brenda) Brent (Serena) and daughter Carol (Ken) Purves, Sigh Kobayashi will be remembered as a lifetime, respected resident of Winfield.



A.T. "Sigh" Kobayashi. (Photo contributed)



## WALLACE (WALLY) LIDDICOAT

*By Freda Webb*

When my brother, Wallace (Wally) Liddicoat died on May 15, 2001, the Similkameen Valley lost a well-respected historian and pioneer.

Wally was born on the family farm in Keremeos on October 5, 1919. Mrs. Tweddle, the local midwife, supervised his arrival. He was the second son of William and Frances Liddicoat, well-known pioneers in the Keremeos area. Arthur was the first of three sons, and Alfred followed Wallace. Soon after, Frances and Freda arrived to complete the family.

Wally displayed a keen mind very early in life. He had a passion for reading and sharing his knowledge. The sharing part put him a little out of step with his siblings, and as a result, he endured a lot of teasing and was referred to as the "egg head". All things mathematical and scientific intrigued him. He often mentioned "differential calculus", something none of us in those last years of the great depression understood.

Our mother was a classical musician trained in London, England, who did her best to civilize her offspring by passing on some of her knowledge of music. Wally was the only one of us five who was really interested, but unfortunately, he was the only one who could not carry a tune. However, this did not deter Wally. He taught himself, with mother's assistance, to play the guitar and the mouth organ. He also liked to sing. Using his technical knowledge, he managed to put together a primitive amplifying system. Our mother, with her perfect ear for music, wouldn't miss a note.

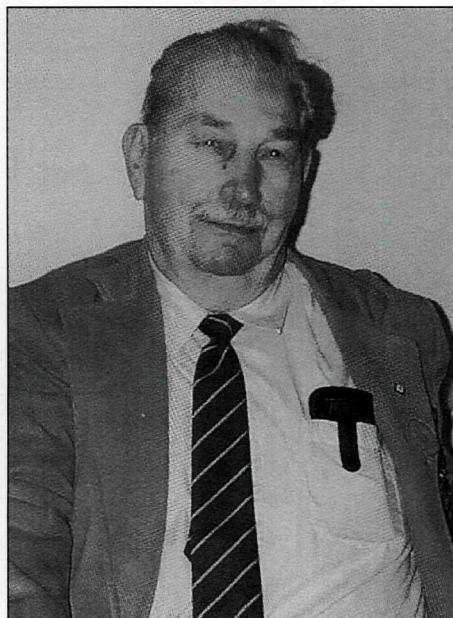
When World War Two broke out, all three Liddicoat boys were quick to enlist. Wally became part of the Signal Corps, and was very involved in communications throughout the war. He received significant training while in the army, and was able to put it to good use when the war was over. As a civilian, he worked for a company that installed x-ray machines. This led to the formation of his own company, specializing in industrial x-ray. Greener fields beckoned, and Wally, now married to his wife Evelyn, moved to Los Angeles, where he worked as a design technician associated with the United States space programme.

---

Freda Webb is a sister of Wallace Liddicoat. She resides in Kelowna, where she is active in the arts community.

Wally and his family moved back to Canada in the early 1970's, and settled in Keremeos. He was in charge of the Farm Labour Office until he retired.

As a young lad, Wally developed a love of fishing. Since we lived on the edge of Keremeos Creek, Wally soon became an expert on the best spots to catch trout. When he returned to Keremeos after so many years away, he was very distressed to find his beloved creek was nothing as it was in his youth. In typical fashion, Wally set about correcting the situation, and in so doing, became a passionate environmental advocate.



Wallace Liddicoat. (Courtesy Freda Webb)

It's hard to say when Wally's interest in history began, but it must have been simmering in his mind for many years. In any event, his interest in Keremeos Creek and his interest in grist mills were natural partners. It wasn't long after his retirement that he wrote the book, *Waterwheels in the Service of British Columbia Pioneers*.

Wally was active in the Okanagan Historical Society and the Keremeos Historical Society. He also gave a great deal of time to the Keremeos Museum, and became well-known for his knowledge of the history of the Similkameen and Keremeos in particular.

On May 6, 2002, a tree was dedicated to Wallace at the Keremeos Grist Mill in recognition of his dedication to preserving the Valley's history. The tree itself is a seedling taken from one of the original willow trees planted at the site. We know that Wally would have been well-pleased.

When Wally died, he left his brothers and sisters, many nieces and nephews and his children: two daughters, Sherry of Williams Lake and Charlene of Canmore, Alberta, three sons: Leonard of Princeton, David of Penticton and Steven of Yakima, Washington and many grandchildren. Wally was predeceased by his wife, Evelyn.



## EMILY MARY MCLENNAN

### *Oliver-Osoyoos Branch OHS*

Emily was born on July 28, 1905 in Croydon, England. She arrived in Oliver with sister Gladys and parents, Thomas and Emma Hall in 1926. Her parents operated the Oliver Hotel until it was sold in 1948. The two sisters were well-known in the community and met most newcomers at the hotel where they worked helping their parents. The hotel was the social centre of this young community. Old Timers recall the weekly card social and a tradition having Christmas dinner with the Halls.

In 1931, Emily married an orchardist, Stanley McLennan, and together they raised a family of four children: Lila Ruth, Alex, Frank and Shirley. Her husband predeceased her in 1960. She continued to live on the orchard, and operated it until recently.

She believed strongly in the community of Oliver and was an active participant in its progress. During World War Two, she was active in the Red Cross, knitting and sewing for the war effort and fund raising for its causes for many years. Her interest and support for the Girl Guides included her being a District Commissioner, camp cook and organizer.

Her long association with the Fairview Golf Course was recognized with a Life Membership in 1973. The development of Sunnybank Centre held a great interest for her, and she was involved as President of the Society as well as member of the Board of Directors. She was always proud of her part in developing Sunnybank. In 1967, she was thanked by the community for her participation over the years.



Emily Mary McLennan (Courtesy  
Oliver-Osoyoos Branch O.H.S.)



ALFRED NEID

APRIL 1, 1913 – MAY 24, 2001

"Alf" Neid was born in Ladywood (near Beausejour), Manitoba on April 1, 1913, one of eleven children in the family of Jacob and Helen Neid.

At the age of fifteen, Alf headed west to the Okanagan, arriving in Kelowna in 1928. He lived with an aunt above her grocery store, at the corner of Bernard Avenue and Richter Street. He married Ellison resident Jeanette McCauley, grandniece of pioneer residents Thomas Orchard and his sister Margaret. Alf and Jeanette settled on part of the Orchard property on the Old Vernon Road and there had their family of nine children, seven of whom are still living. Alf lived on his mixed farm until his death, sixty-six years later.

Alf Neid was not afraid of work and he turned his hand to whatever work was available including fruit packing, working in a packing house, hauling gravel by team to the S.M. Simpson Sawmill (in Kelowna), shunting railway cars on sidings with his team, and custom tractor work.

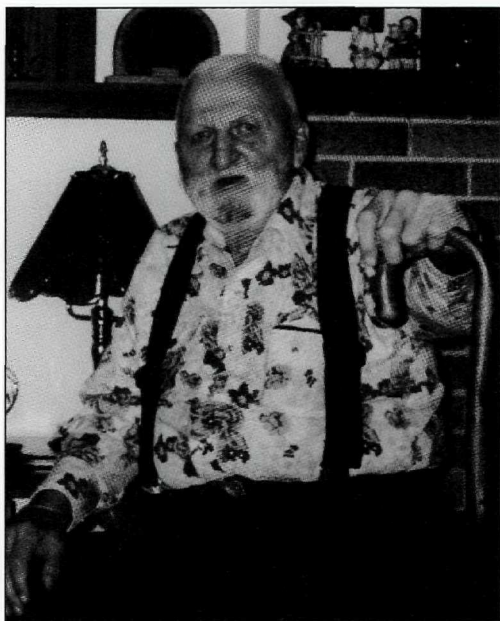
When Alf Neid began hauling tomatoes by truck to the canneries, he did not have a license, and so received a special permit from the Provincial Police. He helped to build the Kelowna Sawmill, logged and operated a sawmill near Beavercreek, skidded logs in the Scotty Creek area, and hauled gravel and concrete for the construction of the Scotty Creek Irrigation dam. He found time to start mixed farming, and raised up to three hundred ducks and geese.

As an employee of Scotty Creek Irrigation District (now part of the Black Mountain Irrigation District), Alf had to turn on the irrigation at the dam, eight miles from his home, at 2:00 a.m.

In the early 1950's, Alf sustained a serious logging accident injury. This occurred at Carmi, and he had the distinction of being the first patient to be air-lifted to the Kelowna General Hospital.

Generous to a fault, one time Alf took ten barefoot boys to the store, where he bought them shoes, and received \$2.00 change back from a \$20.00 bill. The neighbourhood children loved him; he always gave them treats, and so came to be known as "the candy man".

Information kindly provided by family members and friends of the late Alf Neid.



Alfred "Alf" Neid. (Courtesy family and friends)

In retirement, Alf Neid kept very busy. He raised geese, ducks, and chickens. He loved growing beautiful flowers. Alf enjoyed visiting friends and neighbours, but the welfare of his family was always paramount. A natural raconteur, Alf's stories were legion, always full of good humour, and making the incidents literally come to life.

Alf Neid's final years were spent close to home, in the company of family. He is remembered as large in stature, with a shock of white hair, and the bluest eyes...always twinkling.

Alf Neid was truly an unforgettable presence in the Ellison Community.

## By Oliver-Osoyoos Branch OHS

One of the early settlers in Oliver, Alberta was just eleven years old when her family moved there from Didsbury, Alberta, April 1921. Arriving by train, the family travelled south to Penticton on the SS Sicamous, and then by jitney to Oliver. Co-incidentally, this was the first time Alberta met Henry Phelps, who was their driver that day. The family's first stop in Oliver was at the Secrest home, where they stayed until the parents obtained work as cooks at Camp Five.

The first year in the Valley consisted of a series of moves, varying from cookhouse to bunkhouse to tent. Alberta's father spent any spare time building a shelter for the family, a 12'by 14' tent with green ship-lap lumber floor and tar paper walls. By the first fall, the move was made to the new home. There were two beds with feather ticks, a little tin queen heater, cook stove, kitchen cabinet, table and four chairs- quite a lot for such a small space! One of the beds was converted to a Murphy bed until a kitchen lean-to was added in the spring. The first winter was cold, and proved to be more than Alberta and her sisters could manage- walking the three miles into town to attend school. When the girls arrived home with "frosted knees and toes", their mother decided something had to be done, and found them accommodations in town with the school teacher, Miss McRory. Mrs. Phelps accompanied them "to look after the girls", and Miss McRory had the luxury of a cook/housekeeper for the winter.

When it was time to start school, the school building wasn't ready, and so the first classes were held in a building which later became the church manse garage. By Christmas time, the new two- room school was completed, and the move made eagerly. Elm trees were later planted along the road line; some are there to this day. The second year of school would be very special for Alberta. A new teacher, Miss Bowden, arrived, and when it came time to celebrate the May Day festivities, she decided that Oliver should also celebrate the 24th of May and a May Day for the school. Much to her delight, Alberta was elected by her classmates to be the first May Queen of Oliver in 1923.

Her father selected Lot #30, which had a number of big pine trees on it. These had to be cut and stacked for wood, and the land cleared for planting. There was a strip of fairly good soil ploughed for gardens. People were generous with plants, etc., and so they



soon had quite a garden. "It was wonderful for us to be able to grow everything we planted. Dad enjoyed experimenting and grew sweet potatoes and peanuts, for instance, and lots of musk melons and watermelon. I think what sold him on that particular lot was the well." During the construction of the ditch, a well was dug. There was plenty of good cold water and a bucket attached with a rope brought up the water. The same method was used to keep any butter and milk cold.

During some of their early school days, the girls were given a ride by one of the office workers who lived at Vaseaux Lake and went into town every day, and so they were picked up at home and delivered at school in the morning. Other times, they walked. Since there were no fences, short cuts were taken across country, saving some time. However, the short route was cov-



Alberta Mary Phelps. (Courtesy Oliver-Osoyoos Branch O.H.S.)

ered with huge cactus beds, and you had to be really careful where you stepped. Alberta seemed to manage quite well, but the cactus had an affinity for Alice. She said they jumped right out at her anytime she was anywhere near them. Their younger sister, Inez, had a very unhappy experience with them also. She had climbed up one of the remaining stumps, and attempted to jump off into the arms of her visiting uncle. She landed right in the middle of one of those cactus beds- a very painful landing!

For several winters, Alberta's family looked after the Gordon Moore house while the owners were away. This was an attractive

house, provided for the manager of the Project block of lots bought by the Seaforth Highlanders Regiment. The idea was that various members of the Company could buy their property as able. The house had two bedrooms, space for a bathroom, kitchen and big livingroom with central heating and a beautiful fireplace faced with white silica rock from the Suzie Mine up the hill. It made a great change from the family tent, and they used this arrangement for two or three winters while the Moores spent the winters elsewhere.

While waiting for trees to bear, the Phelps grew tomatoes for the cannery in town. The opportunity came to re-open a café in town, and the girls and their mother moved there. "We girls liked it because we could take part in school sports, etc. We played basketball and softball and took part in track. Mom baked and sold bread as well as preparing meals, while Dad kept the home fires burning on the farm." It was at this time that Henry Phelps entered Alberta's life again. He was working with a contractor from Penticton, building tobacco barns. He had a room in town and took his meals at the café.

In 1928, Alberta married Henry Phelps, and together they farmed for many years on the West Lateral, and endured the trials and tribulations of pioneer life, including a devastating fire that destroyed their first home. The farm house had been built by Henry, and was the site of many house parties, common in those days.

Family was always important to Alberta, with nieces and nephews as regular summer visitors, spending summers working in the orchards. The farm house was the ideal location for large gatherings, and Alberta's piano was the focal point of her livingroom. Family and friends joined in with fiddles and accordions, drums and guitars. Music was always present in the house.

Alberta was always active in the community and her church. Over the years, she was a dedicated member of the Oliver United Church. A member of the United Church Women, in the Junior Circle, later the Beryl Unit, in 1962 she became a charter member of the United Church Women, and was involved until she took up residence at the Vancouver Fair Haven United Church Home. She was the first secretary of the afternoon branch of the South Okanagan General Hospital Auxiliary, a member of the Primrose Society, the Oliver Senior Citizens and the Okanagan Historical Society. She was also a keen participant in the arts, dabbling in pottery and was an avid painter. She loved to play the piano and entertain others; she loved to dance and enjoyed performing with several dance bands, including the Freeman Reid Band and the

Polka Dots. She was also a Square Dancer and even did her share of calling. In 1993, Alberta was presented with the Pioneer Award by the Oliver Branch Okanagan Historical Society, in recognition of the Phelps family's contribution to the fabric of the community and the valley. She was one of the last early pioneers to this valley, and her family and community have been blessed by all that she has left us as her legacy.



## FREDRICK REINHARDT SCHORN 1912 – 2001

### *By his son Elden Schorn*

In 1912, Fred Schorn was born in Bridesville, B.C. on the Schorn Ranch during thrashing season, in a tent next to the ranch house. The tent was set up as a kitchen and cook house for the thrashing crews.

Fred lived his whole life in the Bridesville - Osoyoos area, and was well known to the people of the Boundary. He spent most of his working career as the Road Foreman at Bridesville and Rock Creek, but during the early years of his marriage, he was also the owner of the Bridesville General Store. Fred also spent a short time in the early 1940s, working at the Co-Op packing house in Osoyoos.

Fred was a devoted Mason and Shriner, and was a member of the Masonic Lodges in both Midway and Oliver and a member of the South Okanagan Shrine Club in Penticton.

He will be missed by his many friends and his extended family. He is survived by his two sons Terry and Elden, by his seven grandchildren and by fourteen great grandchildren. His wife Kem, also well known and loved in the area, died in 1998.

Fred was recognized in the area as a man to go to if one needed help. His greatest pleasure in life came when he was able to help others. Many knew Fred as the one who provided Christmas trees to all his friends. Others remember him for the many Turkey Shoots he organized in the Bridesville area. Still others remember him as the public servant who made that special effort to ensure their roads were open and safe.

In Fred's later years, he and his wife Kem, became a source of information on the history of Camp McKinney. His job as Road Foreman and as Store Owner exposed him over the early years of the century to the area's people. As a result, Fred had intimate knowledge of the pioneers of the Bridesville area.

**SHEILA ST. BARBE SCHULTZ**  
**1925 AUGUST 6 TO 2002 FEBRUARY 18**

*by Debbie Brown and Karen Cummings*

Sheila was born at "quarter past" the 20th century, the first daughter of Charles and Dorothy Rees of Armstrong, B.C., following four elder brothers, John, Nigel, Harry and Bruce. Sheila and her little sister Eve discovered that being female was not a limitation; if you wanted something you simply found a way to make it happen! This determination served her well in her many life experiences and community projects.

Living on farms, first on Pleasant Valley Road and then at Knob Hill near Armstrong, taught Sheila about survival and teamwork. Deep family roots developed, and her association with St. James Anglican Church in Armstrong instilled great faith and a profound sense of belonging.

Sheila was a staunch Canadian. Shortly before her graduation in 1943, she learned of her brother Bruce's death at age nineteen, while he was in training with the army in Nova Scotia. Sheila enlisted on her eighteenth birthday and completed basic and trades training at Vancouver, Vermilion, Saskatoon and Winnipeg. After a posting to Fort Garry, she completed her Army service in 1946 at Shilo, Manitoba. She earned the rank of Corporal in the Canadian Women's Army Corps. While in Manitoba, her brother Harry was killed in action overseas at Rimini, Italy in 1944 at the age of twenty-three. The Rees family had lost two sons to the Second World War. Upon Sheila's death in 2002, it was discovered that she still carried in her wallet a picture of her mother and her two uniformed brothers.

Returning home to Armstrong in 1946, Sheila became bookkeeper for the young Armstrong-Spallumcheen Credit Union and for the Armstrong Egg and Poultry Producers Association and Cooperative.

Sheila married Armstrong resident and war veteran Benjamin Schultz on June 5th, 1953. They settled on a quiet farm on Sleepy Hollow Road. Over the next nineteen years, six children arrived. Karen (Cummings), Bryan, Kevin, Debbie (Brown),

---

Debbie and Karen are two of Sheila Schultz's daughters

Judy (Schuh) and Wayne filled the log house. Preserves, pies and baked goods, whether they were for competition or for serving at the St. James Anglican Church meals, filled the summers as Sheila prepared for the Interior Provincial Exhibition. As they grew older, the children were involved in sports and club activities, and so Sheila was busy at home and volunteered her time with the Girl Guides and 4-H clubs. After a short time, it became evident that more leaders were needed. With the help of Pat Parkinson, in 1968, Sheila started the 4-H Foods Club in Armstrong, and became active on the 4-H Council. Soon it



Sheila St. Barbe Schultz. (Courtesy her daughters Debbie Brown and Karen Cummings)

became necessary to lead the 4-H Swine Club. Along with husband Ben, she coached many youngsters over the years.

Sheila was a long time active member of the Armstrong Women's Institute. Joining in 1964 with her quiet but strong style of leadership, she went through the local offices many times, and in 1970 served as the President of the North Okanagan District. She was a delegate to District, Provincial and Federal conferences and attended the Women's Institute Centennial celebration in 1997 in Hamilton, Ontario. She loved the

activities, the fellowship, the conferences and good works performed by the Institute members.

Sheila's religious faith always sustained her. She became a lay minister so that someone would always be available to hold services in her beloved St. James Anglican Church. Her participation in the choir and the Anglican Church Women's group was also appreciated and valued.

In 1976 Sheila joined the postal service and became a mail delivery person. She enjoyed being outdoors and seeing all the people on her rural route. After retiring in 1992, Sheila decided to put her fundraising for others into high gear. The Walk-a-Thon for the Kindale Development Centre was near and dear to her



heart. Having both diabetes and heart problems, walking was an exercise Sheila loved to do ... so why not bring the two together. In the 2001 Walk-a-Thon, Sheila raised over four thousand dollars on her own.

For her many community activities and her tireless efforts for others, Sheila was named the Good Citizen for the Armstrong-Spallumcheen area in 1994. Sheila accepted this honour with a pleased yet humble heart. Her legacy to all is to be mindful of those around us and to treat everyone with care, compassion and respect.

Sheila will be missed by many friends, family and especially by all her grandchildren: Brent, Dawn and Randi Schultz; Blair, Christina and Keoni Schultz, Krystal and Amber Cummings; Kirsten and Kylee Schuh; Kristopher, Matthew and Courtney Brown. Sheila was predeceased by grandson Stefan Schuh in 1989.

RAE WALDE

NOVEMBER 13, 1898 – SEPTEMBER 29, 2001

*By her granddaughter Mary Fuller*

The Okanagan Valley lost one of its last true pioneers when Rae Walde (nee Gellatly) died quietly on September 29, 2001, aged 102 years. Born Pearl, she was the youngest of nine children of David Erskine and Eliza Ure Gellatly. Her birth occurred at Shorts Point, now known as Fintry. In 1900, the Gellatly family, wanting to own rather than lease land, moved to Powers Flat, and there occupied a one-room cabin, now preserved at the Gellatly Heritage Site, in Westbank.

In 1908, David Gellatly moved his family into a more modern three-storey home, which boasted steam heat and indoor plumbing. The family worked hard to clear the land, planted apple and nut trees, as well as potatoes and tomatoes. The family business grew to include a box factory, wharf, wholesale distributing house, and a packinghouse.

Most of Rae's early education was at the home kitchen table, with her mother as teacher. She even taught some of the hired help. Rae started her formal education at the age of twelve years, and she trudged the many miles, with her siblings, from Gellatly Flats to the little



Rae Walde (Courtesy Mary Fuller)

schoolhouse which was located where the First Credit Union was built. Rae went on to achieve the highest marks on her entrance exams. After attending business school in Calgary, she acquired a job with the C.P.R., in Winnipeg, where in 1926, she met and married electrician Gilbert Wilde (later changed to Walde).

In 1935, with four children, Rae and Gilbert returned to the Okanagan, where another son was born. Gilbert Walde died in 1962, and Rae then moved to New Westminster, to become the mother figure to a family of five. In the early 1970's, Rae returned to Westbank, where she spent many happy hours gathering nuts on the farm where she was raised.

Rae Walde enjoyed good health and a rich life, full of outings, trips, and family visits. Her favourite pastime was eating at McDonalds, right up into her 102nd year. She didn't believe in sitting idly by, and so would often be found making pressed flower cards, braiding hangers, or cracking nuts. Known for her spontaneous hospitality and positive outlook, Rae Walde had a vast network of friends who were often recipients of her generosity.

With the passing of Rae (Gellatly) Walde, an era in the history of the Valley quietly came to a close.



## DEAN FOSTER WEDDICK 1921-2002

*By June Griswold*

Dean Foster Weddick, a longtime resident of Springbend, passed away at St. Paul's Hospital, Vancouver, January 30, 2002. Dean was born February 12, 1921 at Puffer, twenty-five miles north of Coronation, Alberta. His father, Charles Weddick of Bohemian descent was born and raised in Sauk Centre, Minnestota.. His mother, Ruth Forsyth, was born and raised in Michigan. Charles and Ruth homesteaded in Sedgewick, Alberta, then moved to Puffer a few years before Dean was born. Dean had two brothers, Max and Neil and a sister, Helen.

In 1929 or 1930, the Weddick family moved back to Wisconsin for two years. Dean recalled taking an oak table tied to the back bumper of the car. (This table is still used by his wife, Delores.) From Wisconsin, the family moved back to Coronation. Then, in 1937, the Weddicks moved to B.C. and purchased the sixty-eight acre Hawkins' property on Salts Road, Springbend area. Half of the land was cleared and the rest was bush and stumps. Dean's brother Max travelled in a railway boxcar with the cattle, horses, a cat, dogs and farm equipment. The rest of the family drove their car as far as Golden, where they loaded it onto a flatcar. At Revelstoke, they unloaded it for the drive to Enderby.

In 1938, to earn some money, Dean rode his bicycle back to Coronation to harvest the grain crop. During the winter of 1939, Dean and brother Max cut and piled 370 cords of wood for Billy Garrett. They were paid one dollar a cord.

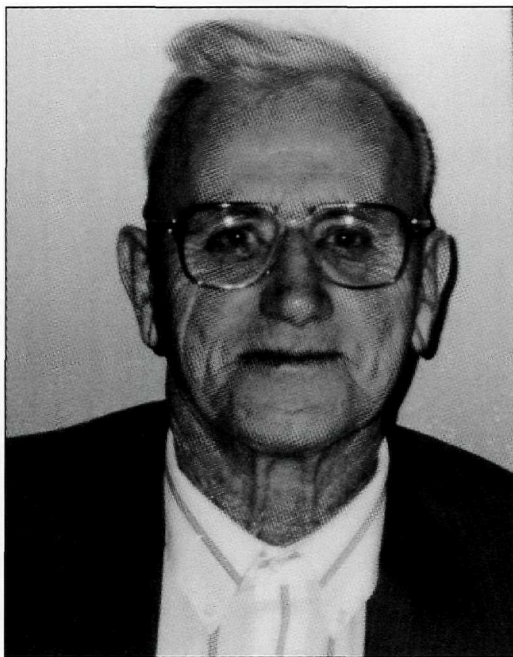
For two years, beginning in 1940, Dean worked for the Campbell Dairy in Revelstoke. Then he returned to work on his parents' farm and for their neighbours. During four winters, he worked for Harry Bartell, in the bush, sawing timber for a barn and other buildings. By taking a team of horses and wagon to work on area roads, Dean worked off property taxes.

---

June Griswold moved from Kaslo to the Springbend area in 1990. She was secretary of the Kootenay Lake Historical Society for over eighteen years, and curator aboard the S.S. Moyie for a number of years.

Dean's father raised cows as well as pigs, up to five hundred at times. Some winters the temperature dropped to fifty degrees below zero. Then the family hauled blocks of ice from the river, stored them in the ice house and used them to cool the cream cans in summer. The Weddicks were the first in Springbend to have irrigation. Dean always made time to help his mother, who loved flowers and had a great variety in her garden. Dean shared this love and, over the years, kept up the flower-growing tradition.

Charles Weddick died March 22, 1963, age 79. Ruth passed away, April 9, 1976. Dean cared for her the last few years of her life. After her death, he depended on neighbour ladies, Fran Bartell, Iris Hayes and Irene Stickland for recipes and hints on household chores.



Dean Foster Weddick (Courtesy Delores Weddick)

Dean was very active in community affairs.

When Springbend had a baseball team, he was the team pitcher and president for several terms. He was also involved with bowling. During the summer, he and the Stoward and Stickland boys spent many hours water skiing on the Shuswap River.

In 1988, Dean married Delores Kaliszuk, and a few years later, they sold the family farm and moved to Enderby. The old farm-

house had been built in 1896 by Gerald Salt. A unique two story log home with four bedrooms upstairs, a large kitchen, diningroom and livingroom on the main floor, Dean and Delores had enjoyed living in the beautiful heritage building.

Possessed of a good sense of humour and a quick wit, Dean would be asked how Gardom Lake got its name. His reply: "There was an old Indian trapper living there in a cabin with his German Shepherd dog. Every morning the trapper would open the door, and say to the dog-'Guard'em lake!' "

Dean is survived by his wife Delores, three step-daughters-Laurie North and Brenda Kaliszuk (Richard Scott) of Vernon, Susan Kaliszuk (Richard Wells) of Hope, two step- granddaughters Ashley and Rennae North of Vernon, mother-in-law Ivy Dale of Vernon and sister-in-law Helen Weddick, Collingwood, Ontario.

A celebration of Dean's life was held in St. Andrew's United Church, Enderby with Ken Jones officiating.



**OHS Indicates Member of the Society**

AITKENS, Marcia Josephine. b. Kelowna, B.C. February 11, 1920; d. Kelowna, B.C. August 28, 2001. Survived by brothers John and Arnold and sister Anne Sager.

Marcia took her nurse's training at the Royal Jubilee Hospital, Victoria, B.C. During the Second World War, she served as a Nursing Sister in the Royal Canadian Navy. She was instrumental in the development of the Practical Nursing Program at Okanagan University College, and was a long time member of the Kelowna General Hospital Board.

AGUR, Patrick Graham. b. Summerland, October 2, 1919; d. Summerland, December 17, 2001. Survived by wife, Kathleen and son, Barry. The Agur family has been in Summerland for nearly one hundred years. A World War Two veteran, Mr. Agur became involved in the logging business. He was an avid writer of history.

ALARIC, Wilfred Franklin "Wilf". b. Merritt, February 27, 1929; d. Oliver, August 3, 2001. Survived by wife Joan and eight children. He lived in Oliver since 1933.

ALEXIS, Murray James. b. Vernon, B.C. 1941; d. Vernon, August 29, 2002. Survived by wife, Dora, five sons, Paul, Michael, Ned, Brett, John and two daughters, Sharon Cullen, April Phelan, brothers Hank, Tim and Arnold and sisters, Susan Hall and Cecile Alexis. A longtime member of the Knights of Columbus and the Legion of Mary, he was Chief of the Okanagan Indian Band in the Vernon area for over thirty years.

ALVES, Antonio "Tony". b. Silvaes, Portugal, June 20, 1941; d. Oliver, October 18, 2001. Survived by wife, Maria, daughters Margie Borba and Maria Small. He settled in Oliver in 1972, owned and operated Alves Orchards for 22 years. A community volunteer with Knights of Columbus, Elks Lodge, CNIB local chairman, first chairman of the Oliver Christmas Hamper Drive. He enjoyed fishing, singing, watching sports.

ANDERSON, Edgar Albert. d. Oliver, November 22, 2001. Survived by wife, Cecilia, son Phillip and daughter Carolyn Waters. He moved to Oliver in 1968, owned and operated Oliver Hardware, an active member with Kiwanis, Big Horn Air Cadets Committee, Masonic Lodge, Royal Canadian Legion and Air Force Association of Canada. He enjoyed gardening, golf and curling.

**OHS** ARMSTRONG, George James. b. Keremeos, July 28, 1928; d. Keremeos, September 8, 2001. Survived by wife Joan Louise, son John and daughters Ann Lorentson and Heather Schindel. George was an orchardist in Keremeos, later a teacher in Princeton. He served on the Princeton Town Council 1991-98.

**OHS** ARNOT, Frederick Rintoul. b. Victoria, B.C. October 7, 1913; d. Penticton, August 4, 2001. Veteran of World War Two, Mr. Arnot worked for the Immigration Department across Canada, retiring to Penticton in 1974. He was OHS Penticton Branch auditor for many years.

AUGUST, Archie. b. Carman, Manitoba, August 13, 1917; d. Kelowna, April 10, 2002. Predeceased by wife, Irene and brothers Harold and Fred. Survived by sons Gary (Linda), Brian (Irene) and daughter Arlene (David) Sloan. Archie arrived in Kelowna in 1945, and with his brother Harold, bought Anderson's Tire Shop. They started Kelowna Motors, which is still in business to-day (2002). He was a volunteer fireman for twenty-six years. He was a Charter Member of the Kelowna Yacht Club, Charter Member of the Canadian Power Squadron, a Life Member of the Kelowna Yacht Club and served as Commodore.

BAIN, Isabella Helen. b. Scotland, October 1, 1907; d. Vernon, October 25, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Alistair and infant son, William. Survived by daughter, Sheila Raich and sons, John, Alistair and James. Ella was a former member of the Coldstream Women's Institute, an active member of the Halina Seniors' Centre and a longtime member of the Old Time Fiddlers of Vernon.

BALCOMBE, Geoffrey Allan (Geoff). b. Bexhill, Sussex, England, August 17, 1905; d. Vernon, January 24, 2002. Predeceased by parents, brothers and sisters. He was the youngest of ten children. Survived by his wife, Stella, daughter Betty and sons, Wayne and Dave, brother-in-law and sister-in-law Frank and Isobel Pearson. He attended school in the little school on Silver Star Road. Geoff worked in Nolan's Drug Store for fifty-two years. He was a Life Member of the North Okanagan Livestock Association, Trinity United Church, and Knights of Pythias for over seventy years. He was a pioneer member of the Vernon community.

BARWICK, Mel. b. Merritt, B.C. December 7, 1912; d. Kelowna, November 2, 2001. Predeceased by wife Marian (nee Hunt). Survived by daughters Linda Chamul (Terry Lindall) and Marci (Geoff) Paynter. Mel will be remembered for his long teaching career in School District #23.

BEATON, Bertha (Bertie) nee Barnes. b. Selkirk, Manitoba, December 3, 1898; d. Penticton, November 25, 2001. Predeceased by husband John (Jack) in 1942. Survived by daughters Mickey Church and Patricia Manuel. See Tribute p.\_.

BEECH, Gladys Evelyn (nee Cummings). b. Salmon Arm, October 25, 1923; d. Salmon Arm, January 21, 2002. Predeceased by husband Roy in 1999. Survived by son, Dr. Jack Beech, daughters Linda Hughes, Joanne Biesbrok, Pat Beech, Lorelei Faulkner. Her parents were Okanagan Telephone Pioneers Albert and Sylvia Cummings.

BETTON, Millie. b. Olds, Alberta, 1926; d. Coldstream, B.C. November 7, 2001. Predeceased by brother Andy Canon. Survived by husband, Clem, daughter Pat Sibileau, sons Donald Betton and Allan Betton, three brothers- Nick Young, Alex Yakunin, Ed Walker, one sister-in-law, Jean Canon. She was a wonderful wife, mother and grandmother, a resident of the Coldstream since 1966.

BLACKWOOD, Charles William. b. Kelowna June 6, 1919; d. Kelowna December 10, 2001. Predeceased by wife, Doreen. Survived by daughter Colleen (Franco) Listo. Charlie was the son of old-time residents, William and Amelia Blackwood, and the grandson of George McCurdy, who came to Kelowna in the early 1890's. McCurdy Road is named after him.

BOLT, Bertha Ellen (Bertie). b. Vinita, Oklahoma, November 17, 1910; d. Vernon, October 20, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Edward Janse, son Kenneth and daughter, Henrietta Faye. In 1919, Bertha suffered severe burns and lost a finger. She graduated from Camrose Normal School in 1930. She married in 1935, and taught from 1932 to 1955. She moved to Vernon in 1966, where she was a longtime member of the Eastern Star.

BROOKE, Gordon Keith. b. Tappen, July 17, 1922; d. Salmon Arm, March 5, 2002. Predeceased by wife Jean in 1989. Survived by daughter Pam Beech, sons Gary, David, Ross. He spent most of his working life in forest-related positions, as a sawmill operator and logger and lastly as an employee of Federated Co-operatives Ltd. He was the son of Tappen oldtimers Charles Henry and Bertha Maude Brooke (nee Ruth).

BROWNE, J. H. (Jim). See Tribute p.\_.

BULWER, Natalia (Debbie). b. Bear Flat, B.C. October 19, 1939; d. Vernon, August 10, 2001. Predeceased by parents, Paul and Krystina Parchomchuk. Survived by daughter, Karen LaHaye, brothers Mike, Nate, George, Bill, Peter and Dan and sister Emma Barber. She graduated from Vernon High School and Essondale School of Psychiatric Nursing in 1961. She worked in this field for over thirty years, living in many parts of British Columbia. Through her work, she touched many lives and is fondly remembered by her family, friends and patients.

BURBRIDGE, Joan. b. England, April 9, 1919; d. Kelowna, October 13, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Jim. Survived by step-children: Kerry (Madeline), Brian (Darlene), Wendy (Ken) Evans. For a number of years, Joan was a physiotherapist in Kelowna. She was very active in the Naturalist Club, locally and provincially.

CARRUTHERS, William Robert. b. Kelowna, B.C. July 10, 1905; d. Victoria, B.C. July 4, 2001. Predeceased by wife, Frances and daughter Conroy. Survived by daughter Sandra Bastedo (John), son-in-law Dietrich Schultz. W.R. (Bill) Carruthers was the eldest son of E.M. (Ted) Carruthers, a well-known Kelowna old-timer.

CAWSTON, Richard (Dick) Hamilton, b. Cawston, December 8, 1921; d. Keremeos, November 18, 2001. Survived by wife, Isabella, son Casey and daughters Shannon Ferlizza and Jean Cawston; brothers Don and Mark and sister Betty Koenig. Veteran of World War Two, Dick was a first class horseman, mountain guide and rancher in the Similkameen.

CHAU WONG, Kam Hoi. b. Hong Kong, February 21, 1908; d. Vernon, January 20, 2002. Survived by ten children, sons Kenny, Gin, Lim, Tee, Michael, William and daughters Joyce, Shirley, Jean and Lisa. Kam Hoi came to Vernon from Hong Kong in 1966. She had a great love of life and enjoyed her large family until her passing at age ninety-three.



CHUNG, Chu Shek (Johnny). b. 1917; d. Vernon, November 26, 2001. Predeceased by daughter Crescentia and son-in-law Julian Wee. Survived by wife Lai Chu, daughter Teresa Hwang, son, Simon and five grandchildren. Johnny was a veteran, serving as a fighter pilot with the Flying Tigers. He was an accomplished artist, a member of the Okanagan Artists League and the Vernon Art Gallery.

CLARKE, Gordon Campbell. b. Vernon, 1947; d. Vernon, July 18, 2001. Survived by son Chris and daughter Quita, their mother, Laurie Clarke and Sharell Carney, a longtime close friend, brother Hugh, sister Sherry Sinclair, "Uncle Pete" Mossey and extended family members. He was active in many sports especially hockey as coach and referee. He was a member of the Monashee Mountain Men for twenty years and a member of Kinsmen. He was an employee of B.C. Telephone Company and a lifelong resident of Vernon.

COLLIER, Kathleen Carol. b. Toronto, December 25, 1899; d. Salmon Arm, March 19, 2002. Predeceased by husband Andrew in 1979, sons Dr. Geoff Collier (1986) and Vice Admiral Ret'd Andrew Laurence Collier (1987). Survived by daughters Adri Otterstrom, Carol Gonnet, son Dr. Bill Collier. A prominent member of Salmon Arm's artistic community, she and her husband retired in 1961 from the family business, Collier's Super Value Ltd., and moved to Eagle Bay, where she resided independently until 1996.

COPE, Carolyn. b. Ottawa, August 1901; d. Oliver, August 15, 2001. Carolyn married Dr. George Cope in 1935, and moved to Oliver where he practised medicine until 1945. She kept a home on Osoyoos Lake, and later returned to Oliver (Cherry Grove Estates). She provided generous scholarships to Southern Okanagan Secondary School for students entering the medical field. In 1944, Carolyn was first Worthy Matron of Southern Gate Chapter, Eastern Star in Oliver.

COSGROVE, Helena. b. Saskatchewan, November 17, 1917; d. Vernon, June 16, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Dennis in 1975, brothers Ronald, William, Rudy and sisters, Anne, Natalie and Olive. Survived by daughter Marion Hunt and sister Alice Boyne. Helena was a longtime Vernon resident. An original Eaton employee, she was a charter member of Silver Star chapter I.O.D.E. and a volunteer at the Schubert Centre.

**OHS** COSSENTINE, Henry John (Jack). b. Penticton, December 13, 1920; d. Penticton, February 12, 2001. Predeceased by wife Pat. Survived by daughters Ann, Gail and Joan, and brother Elt. His interests were orcharding, family and local history. He was a member of the OHS Penticton Branch for many years.

CORNOCK, Sydney Herbert. b. Penticton, January 6, 1917; d. Penticton, January 3, 2001. Predeceased by wife Wynne in 1989. Survived by daughters Win Wright, Heather Scheske, Joy Hargreaves, Rose Leaver, Holly Ellis, Christine Dyck; son John and sister Maxine Cornock.

COWAN, Ernest. b. Brighton Township, Ontario, August 11, 1919; d. Kelowna, October 7, 2001. Survived by wife, Margaret, sons Steven (Judy), Christopher, John (Lesley) and daughter Paula (John) Bell. During World War Two, Ernie served in the R.C.A.F- 435 Squadron in England and Burma. He moved to B.C. in 1947 and to Kelowna in 1957. His business career included Personnel Manager at S & K. Simpson, General Manager Capri Hotel, General Manager Kelowna Golf and Country Club and special consultant Kelowna Flightcraft. He was District Deputy- Knights of Columbus and a charter member Capri Rotary Club. He was a longtime community volunteer, with the Okanagan Wine Festival and at the Kelowna General Hospital.

CRANNA, Hazel. b. Kitchener, July 23, 1917; d. Oliver August 24, 2001. Predeceased by husband William (Bill) in 1985 and son Don in 1973. Survived by daughters Janet Whiteman and Carolyn Madge. She moved to Oliver in 1946 to open Cranna's Jewelers with husband Bill ("Red"), a business they owned and operated until retirement in 1974. Hazel was an avid curler, bowler and golfer, a member of the Order of Royal Purple.

DANALLANKO, Betty Carol. b. Vernon, 1941; d. Vernon November 10, 2001. Predeceased by father Edward Quain. Survived by husband, Gordon, son Dale and her mother Emma. Betty was born in Vernon Jubilee Hospital and was a lifelong resident of Vernon. She was a devoted daughter, wife, mother and friend.



DAVIES, John Thomas. b. Vancouver, B.C. July 5, 1915; d. Kelowna, December 15, 2001. Survived by wife Audrey, sons Bob and Gordon, daughter Diana Laface. John was a veteran of World War Two, serving in Alaska. He worked for twenty-five years as a traffic controller for the C.P.R. in Vancouver. The family moved to Vernon in 1956 and operated the City View Motel. He also worked as office manager for Sasges Cement Products for twenty-seven years. He was a member of Branch 25, Royal Canadian Legion, Vernon.

DAVISON, Robert "Bob" Arthur. b. Enderby, October 23, 1914; d. Vernon, September 1, 2001. Predeceased by wife, Peggy and stepdaughter Ann. Survived by son Robert "Robbie". Bob was the fourth child of pioneers Anna and Robert Davison, and was a lifelong resident of the Deep Creek area. He was a logger in his younger years, later taking over the family dairy farm, where he remained for the rest of his life.

DEARING, John. b. Marsville, Ontario, October 28, 1896; d. Salmon Arm, June 29, 2000. Predeceased by wife Margaret in 1930. Survived by daughter Daphne Howard, sons John, Mark. From 1919 to 1930, he worked for the Dominion Forest Service and then for B.C. Forest Service until retirement in 1961. He was a forest ranger at Princeton for the last twenty years of his career.

DRABIUK, Lena. b. Saskatchewan, March 23, 1920; d. Vernon, October 23, 2001. Predeceased by husband, William, sons Mervin and Peter. Survived by daughters Sylvia Lindgren, Iris Evans, Diane McEwan, brother William and sisters, Flossie, Elsie and Betty. The family moved from Saskatchewan to Vernon in 1940. Lena was a member of the AUUC Women's Organization, and was very active in the community. She was well-known for her outstanding cooking.

DUBETZ, Pearl. b. Smokey Lake, Alberta, 1922; d. Vernon, November 7, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Thomas, daughter Catherine, son Andrew, brothers Steve, Sam and Paul. Survived by sons Christopher and Peter, daughters Gladys Procter and Celia Atkinson, sisters Vera Schlienbaker, Katie Elashuk, Kathleen Corbett, brothers Jim Korbut and Roy Korbut. After moving to B.C. Pearl and Tom worked at Pacific Truck and Trailer Co., where Tom was branch manager. Pearl also worked at Eaton's. She was a wonderful cook, and enjoyed using her culinary skills for her large extended family and the community.

DUGGAN, Lloyd. b. Kelowna, B.C. January 24, 1932; d. Kelowna, B.C. August 31, 2001. Survived by wife Arlene (nee Wuest), three sons: Terry (Sue), Bob, Mark (Shelley), two daughters, Sherri (Dieter) Friedrich and Kathy (Tom) Neid, and one sister, Lois (Charlie) Foisy. Lloyd was a lifetime Lake Country resident. His parents, Fred and Grace Duggan were early residents of Winfield and nearby Fir Valley. He attended school in Winfield and Rutland, and when he completed his education, he joined his father in the trucking business, making his milk hauling firm very successful. When Lloyd retired in 1999, the business was carried on by his three sons. He had a life-long love of baseball and fastball, and played on a number of teams. Lloyd was always very active in the Lake Country community, a leading helper in promoting Minor Hockey in Winfield. He worked very hard in convincing the Okanagan Regional District to buy the Kaloya Park in Oyama, enjoyed to-day by many people.

DUNN, Ena Doris (nee Briard). b. Jersey, Channel Islands April 16, 1906; d. Kamloops, August 27, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Everitt, parents John and Jane, brothers Sid, Harold, Jack and sister Gladys Farquharson. Survived by son Robb (Calla). In 1907, Ena emigrated to Vernon with her family and lived all her life (except for her last few months) in the Okanagan.

DYCK, Bertha (nee Carey). b. Cork, Alberta February 12, 1920; d. Vernon, September 30, 2001. Predeceased by daughters Katheline and Jaqueline, brothers Pat, Dan, Tony, sister Norma Carey. Survived by husband, Peter, sons Bill, Tony, Art, Robin, Gerald, George and daughters Marie, Noreen, Rosa, Donna, Betty. Bertha was a lifetime member of the Catholic Women's League.

EDMUNDS, Cora Sybil Edna (nee Standing). b. Carrot River (New Osgood), Saskatchewan, August 15, 1907; d. Kelowna, March 2, 2002. Predeceased by husband David. Survived by daughters Edna (Allan) Black and Mona (Ray) Holitzki. Sybil lived in Winfield for many years, looking after the family orchard and gardens. She worked in the fruit packing house during the packing season. In later years, poor health forced her to be in nursing homes in the Kelowna area.

EISENHUT, Marion Patricia (nee Ball). b. October 30, 1914; d. Oliver, October 27, 2001. Marion came to Oliver in 1966, later worked at St. Martin's Hospital, South Okanagan General Hospital, Beaver Lodge and Sunnybank Centre. She was a member of the Catholic Women's League, Charismatic Prayer Group, Legion of Mary, RCIA and Secular Franciscans, on Board of Directors of Caregivers Home Support Services and Hospice.

EMBLETON, Ernest Mitchell. b. Montrose, Ontario October 11, 1920; d. Vernon September 28, 2001. Predeceased by parents, brother Harry, sons Bob and Eric (Jim). Survived by wife Edith and son Terry. His early years were spent near Landis, Saskatchewan. In 1932, the family moved to Vernon. Apprenticed as a plumber, he joined the R.C.A.F. in 1941, and transferred to R.C.E. until war's end. A longtime employee of School District #22 until retirement in 1980, he taught steam engineering at night school for many years.

FALCONER, Elizabeth K. (nee Davis) b. Boissevain, Manitoba, March 12, 1903; d. Branford, Ct. U.S.A., November 13, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Stuart. She was a granddaughter of Robert Morrison, Kelowna's first municipal clerk. The Morrison family were well-known business people in Kelowna. "Beth" Falconer lived for many years in Kelowna.

FILLMORE, Josephine (nee McLachlan) b. September 9, 1907; d. Kelowna, March 12, 2002. Predeceased by husband, Don in 1986. Survived by daughters Gail (Tom) Weddell, Diane. She taught school in Kelowna, and was the wife of late lawyer, Don Fillmore.

FLEMING, Betty Eileen (nee Fairweather). b. London, England, February 6, 1925; d. Oliver, January 30, 2001. Predeceased by husband Alex (Sam) Elmer Fleming in 1986. Survived by sons Denis, Oliver, daughters Lynn, Patricia, JoAnn. Betty emigrated from London, England in 1939. She married Sam Fleming in 1947. She was Secretary-Treasurer at the South Okanagan Packing House until her retirement in 1985.

FUNK, Jacob Abram. b. Priputz, Ukraine January 20, 1920; d. Vernon November 12, 2001. He came to Canada in 1925. Survived by wife, Grace, three sons Michael, Jonathan and David, brothers Abe (Hilda), John (Betty). Jacob went to school at Lucky Lake, Saskatchewan, and graduated from the University of Saskatchewan in 1941 with a B.A. and Certificate of Education. He served in the army from 1943 to 1946 and was discharged with the rank of Lieutenant. He taught high school in Eatonia, Ladysmith, Agassiz and Enderby. In 1950, Jacob moved to Lumby to farm, raising Murray Grey beef cattle. He was very active in the Lumby Range and Livestock Association, serving as secretary-treasurer for thirty-two years.

GAGNON, Joseph Marcel. b. Kelowna, B.C. December 17, 1908; d. Hope, B.C. March 12, 2001. Predeceased by wife, Suzanne, grandson Aaron, brother Abel and sister Yvonne. Survived by two sons, Raymond (Breeda), Peter (Mary Susan), two daughters, Marie Coutts and Yvonne (Bill) Kennedy. Marcel was well-known in Kelowna as a builder, electrician, plumber and brick layer. Many will remember the Raymond Apartments, which he built at the corner of Pandosy Street and Harvey Avenue. Marcel's father, Abel, had come to Kelowna about 1892.

GATZKE, Wanda (nee Hardwig) b. Psari, Poland, July 19, 1908; d. Kelowna, November 12, 2001. Predeceased by husband Leo and son Donald. Survived by sons, Bernie (Helen), Arnold (Eleanor), Alfred (Eleanor) and daughter Eileen (Kim) McCarthy. At the age of twenty in 1928, Wanda emigrated to Canada. She settled in Vernon, and worked at Bulman's Cannery. In 1931, she married Leo. They moved to Oyama in 1939, where they purchased their first orchard. In the late 1940's and 1950's, they expanded their holdings to sixty acres. In 1980, they retired, selling part of their orchard operations to their son Bernie and grandson Allan Gatzke. Al now owns and operates the farm, running a fruit stand which is one of the largest in B.C.

**OHS** GIBSON, Freda Rose (nee Healey). b. Picton, Ontario, October 15, 1914; d. Penticton, July 30, 2001. Predeceased by husband Dr. John James Gibson in 1999 and son John Blake in 1943. Survived by son Mark, daughters Penny Gibson and Jean Gibson.

GIRARDET, Charlotte Elizabeth Martha (nee Leopold). b. Hockins Landing, near Celista, August 24, 1916; d. Salmon Arm, October 11, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Marcel in 1981. Survived by daughter, Blanche Hartnett, son Paul Girardet. Her pioneering parents settled on Thomson Hill, Scotch Creek.



GOLL, Elizabeth Christina. b. Ballintubber, Co. Roascommon, Ireland December 19, 1936; d. Vernon August 16, 2001. Predeceased by parents, infant brothers Raymond and Thaddeus and her sister, Bernie Luczka. Survived by husband, Eugene, daughters Valery Wheelhouse, Janet McConkey, Gina Flaig and son, Bob as well as brothers Johnny, Tommy and Eddie Curran in Ireland and brother Mike of Kelowna and sisters Mary Podanowski, Anne Obermeier of Vernon, Peggie Curran, Katie Ryan and Geraldine Daly in Ireland.

GORDO, Fortunato Nunes, b. Orondo, Portugal; d. Oliver, April 26, 2001. Survived by wife, Aurora, son Nuno. Born and raised in Orondo, Fortunato came to Canada with his family in 1967, and settled in Oliver that year. He worked for sixteen years with K&C Silviculture until his retirement. He loved the outdoors and was an avid gardener.

GORMAN, John Milton. b. Westbank, B.C., June 10, 1917; d. Arizona, U.S.A., February 28, 2002. Survived by wife, Edith, sons, Milton (Denise), Robert (Michelle), daughters Marilyn (Paul) Eddison, Kathryn (Ray) Vernon, Beverley (Bill Reedy). In 1951, with his brother Ross, John went into business, at first building fruit boxes. Over the years, business flourished, and Gorman Bros. Lumber Ltd. is now well-known in the lumber industry.

GORSE, Percy Edward. b. Salmon Arm, May 9, 1920; d. December 26, 2001. Predeceased by wife Helen. Survived by four children. He was the son of Percy Atherton and Rachel Rebecca May (McVicar) Gorse, early Salmon Arm businessman and hospital matron. He and his brother Fred carried on the family fuel and fence post business, and later ran a marina and one of the first houseboat charter operations on Shuswap Lake.

GOUGH, Annie Elizabeth "Dolly". d. Oliver, June 28, 2001. Predeceased by husband Alex, February 17, 2000. Survived by daughter Marilyn Dowler. Dolly lived in the Oliver-Osoyoos area for over fifty years. She and husband Alex were married for over sixty years, and built the Oliver Theatre in 1946. Dolly was a volunteer in the community and a member of the Eastern Star.

GRANTHAM, Hilda Frances (nee Fox). b. Strasburg, Saskatchewan, August 12, 1914; d. Vernon, May 6, 2001. Predeceased by husband Bob and sister Eileen. Survived by daughters Barbara Bell and Ann Stacey, sister Winnifred and brother Charles. She was a member of the Order of the Eastern Star and an active member of All Saints Anglican Church. Very active in the Vernon community, she coordinated the residential campaign for United Way for seventeen years, receiving the United Way Community Service Award in 1988. She maintained an active interest in all aspects of the Vernon area.

GRIFFIN, Edna Elizabeth (Betty). b. Enderby, September 10, 1916; d. Vernon. December 12, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Jim in 1998, son-in-law Ralph Beck, brother Allan Glen, sister Jean Saxby. Survived by daughters Marilyn Weir, Glenda Beck and Claire Carr. Betty was very involved in the community. She was an accomplished marksman, a longtime member of Pythian Sisters, the Nomads, and the Carry On Unit of Trinity United Church, Vernon. She enjoyed bowling and golf.

GUERARD (Rolph) Madeline Grace (nee Poole). b. Kelowna, April 8, 1910; d. Kelowna, April 9, 2002. Survived by granddaughters Dawn (Daniel) Taillefer, Leigh Ann (Michael) Hunter. Madeline was a daughter of A.C. Poole, who had Poole's Bakery. She nursed at Kelowna General Hospital for a number of years, then became Dr. W.J. Knox's office nurse.

HAINES, Stanley. b. Silver Creek; d. Salmon Arm, December 30, 2001 at age ninety-one. Predeceased by wife Mable, daughter June. Survived by sons Lyle, George, daughters Nancy Brunner, Ruby Haines-Patterson. In 1901, his father Ashley came to the Salmon River Valley by covered wagon from the United States, and gained an international reputation as a firearms expert and outdoor writer. The Haines family was prominently associated with the Silver Creek Seventh Day Adventist community.

HALKO, Joan (nee Bennett). b. Vernon; d. Vernon February 13, 2002. Predeceased by husband Robert John in 1997. Survived by son Michael, daughters Joanne (Bunny) Pillar and Melodee Halko, sister-in-law Anna Marie Bennett. Joan was a veteran, having served in World War Two with C.W.A.C. For many years, she was an active realtor in Vernon. She belonged to the Pythian Sisters, and was a lifetime member of All Saints Anglican Church, Vernon. She belonged to a pioneer family.

HALL, Richard Herbert. (See Tribute p. -)



HARASYMCHUK, Mike. b. Inwood, Manitoba, September 22, 1917; d. Vernon, March 11, 2002. Survived by wife Minnie (nee Oberle) and daughters Dianne Riley, Beverly Wilbee, Belva Raftopoulos. As a young man, Mike moved to the Armstrong area in 1937 with his parents and siblings. For over forty years, he was a hardworking and valued employee of the B.C. Pea Growers.

HARDY, Gertrude (nee Gorse). b. Salmon Arm, B.C. February 26, 1924; d. Kelowna, B.C. December 21, 2000. Survived by husband, Cecil W. Hardy. A longtime resident of Kelowna, she came to the Central Okanagan in 1930. Educated in Kelowna, she was a legal secretary for the law firm of E.C. Weddell for many years.

HAYMAN, Janet Kathleen (Danny) (nee Craig). b. Summerland, B.C. 1918; d. Kelowna, 2001. Danny grew up in Kelowna, and was the first Lady of the Lake, when that title was given to the winner of the Regatta Beauty Queen pageant. She trained at St. Paul's Hospital, Vancouver. In 1942, she married Robert Hayman. They lived in Kelowna, where Danny was a leading figure in Kelowna Little Theatre, both as actor and director. Danny and Bob were divorced in 1980. Danny moved to Vancouver, where she was an actor in numerous film productions and commercials. Predeceased by daughter, Barbara. Whereabouts of son, Craig is unknown. Survived by son, Gordon.

HENDERSON, Alene Frances (nee Trench). b. Sinaluta, Saskatchewan, March 20, 1907; d. Edson Long Term Care Facility, February 11, 2002. Predeceased by husband, Jim in 1994 and sister Wilda in 1926. Survived by son Bill of Niton Junction, Alberta. Frances came to Kelowna with her parents, William and Laura Trench in 1909. Her father, W.R. Trench was Mayor of Kelowna in 1934 and 1935.

HILL, Ronald. b. Coldstream Ranch, B.C. 1916; d. Kelowna, B.C. August 11, 2001. Predeceased by wife Lorraine in 1987 and sister Jean. Survived by companion Pauline Ruckle, daughter Heather Miller, son Bob (Sylvia), brother Tom and sister Marj. Ron was well-known in the cattle industry in Coldstream, having organized the first 4H Club in Lumby in the 1950s. He was in charge of the yearly movement of cattle to the Upper Coldstream Meadows, east of Lumby.

HINTZ, Mary. d. Kelowna, December 2, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Tony in 1988. Survived by son Len and daughter Gloria Moore. She lived in Oliver and District for 66 years. An active church member, she was a former member of Testalinda Women's Institute, Friendship Group and enjoyed gardening and traveling.

HOLMES, Dr. Charles Brian b. Ilkley, Yorkshire, England, June 26, 1920; d. Vernon, February 17, 2002. Survived by wife, Doris, sons Andrew (Pat), Michael (Janice) and daughter Jill (Kim) Harker. Brian received his medical training at Saint Bartholomew's Hospital, London, England. His education was interrupted by World War Two, and he served with the British Army in East Africa. In 1949, he came to Canada and did his residency at Shaughnessy Hospital, Vancouver. In 1951, he came to Kelowna where he practised internal medicine and dermatology, until his retirement in the early 1980's. Brian was active in Rotary, President of Downtown Rotary, on the School Board in the 1960's. A keen outdoorsman, he participated in downhill and cross country skiing, birding, tennis, hiking and canoeing. In later years, he was very active with the Central and North Okanagan Naturalists Clubs.

HUGHES, Edward Arthur. b. Salmon Arm, April 5, 1912; d. Nanaimo, May 31, 2001. Predeceased by wife Nora. Survived by sons Douglas, Gordon, daughters Audrey O'Day, Gladys Phillips, Barbara Roth, Mary Christianson. He was the son of Salmon River Valley pioneers Edith (Turner) and Roland Hughes.

IVENS, John Henry (Johnny). b. Brandon, Manitoba December 23, 1916; d. Kelowna, October 30, 2001. Survived by sons Rand and Shawn, daughter Nardis, friend Frankie Kuski and sister Aleta Caputo. John joined the Air Force, enjoyed flying and built his own plane. He spent twenty-five years as a B.C. Forest Ranger. He was actively involved with COPA, Sons of Norway, Multicultural Society, B.C. Diabetes Association and the safety of the Okanagan environment. His parents were longtime residents of Okanagan Mission.

JACKSON, Alice "Jackie". b. Lancashire, England, 1897; d. Oliver, March 8, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Joe in 1982. Jackie came to Canada in 1927. She moved to Osoyoos from the Kootenays in 1937, and then to Oliver in 1940. She was employed in the packinghouse for most of her working years, was a Life Member of the Royal Purple Lodge and a one-time member of the South Okanagan Choral Society.

JACOBI, Hans Joachim. b. Salmon Arm, November 19, 1915; d. Salmon Arm, February 1, 2002. Predeceased by wife Agnes in 2000. Survived by daughter Marlene Byers. He spent some of his early years in a logging camp in the remote Anstey Arm area, and later made a host of friends as a genial and helpful employee of Salmon Arm Farmers' Exchange, Wilcox Hall and Shuswap Consumers' Co-op. Along the way, he became known far and wide as a flower grower, with a particular talent for propagating lilies.

JEFCOAT, Willis Franklin. b. Oklahoma, September 3, 1908; d. Enderby, November 4, 2001. Predeceased by wife Hazel in 1990. Survived by sons Arthur, Wayne, daughters Dolores Jefcoat, Gwen Germaine, Donald Keehn, Marilyn Ratcliffe. Elected to the B.C. legislature in 1960, he served as MLA for twelve years. A breeder and owner of quarter horses, he took an active part in the operation of the Salmon Arm Fall Fair. He was very active in church work.

JOHNS, Nancy. b. Kelowna, December 22, 1922; d. Kelowna, January 1, 2002. Predeceased by brother Syd. Survived by brother, Alf, sister Rosemary Merkley. Nancy lived all her life in Okanagan Mission, farming the last few years with her brother, Alf.

JOHNSTON, Howard Earl. b. Enderby, B.C. June 13, 1928; d. Salmon Arm, June 5, 2001. Survived by wife Dale Shuko. He graduated from Victoria Normal School and taught at Martin Prairie, Monte Lake, Lillooet and Salmon Arm. Meantime, he obtained his B.A., B.Ed., M.Ed. at U.B.C., and an academic diploma from London University, U.K. In 1965, he was elected to Parliament in Okanagan-Revelstoke (Social Credit), and re-elected in 1974 for Okanagan-Kootenay as a Progressive Conservative. After retiring from politics, he became a successful floral water colourist, having shows in Salmon Arm and Ottawa. Former Prime Ministers Nakasone and Kaile of Japan were recipients of his paintings from the Government of Canada.

KENNEDY, Gerald (Babe). b. Salmon Arm, January 7, 1916; d. Salmon Arm, February 19, 2002. Predeceased by wife Terry in 1983. Survived by son John E., daughters Loraine Belter, Sharron Street, Patrice Angle, Sandy Stenquist. Active in all sports as a youth, he excelled in track and field, running the 100 yard dash in the unofficial time of 9.9 seconds. The highlight of his athletic career came at Hamilton in 1932, when he vied for a place on the Canadian Olympic Team. As a youngster, he worked in the soft drink factory, run by his father, "Pop" Kennedy. For the rest of his life, he was mainly employed in the hospitality sector.

KERMODE, Douglas Callaway. b. Vernon 1913; d. Vernon September 3, 2001. Predeceased by wife Nesta and his parents. Survived by son Dale, daughters Arlene Smith, Beverley Wiren and grandchildren. He had many skills and activities, which included acting and outdoor arts. From 1943 to 1978, he and his wife Nesta owned Kermode's Photo Studio, Vernon. At age fifty-three, he was the first civilian pilot with only one eye to receive his flying license. He loved the Monashee area and lobbied the government to create a wilderness park in that area. His community interests and memberships were many. As well as belonging to the Okanagan Historical Society, he was a life member of the Lions Club and sixty-five year member of the Knights of Pythias. He donated his extensive collection of historical pictures to the Vernon Museum. Doug loved the company of people and was a skilled story teller- a great Canadian.

KIDSTON, Janet. b. Winnipeg November 17, 1941; d. Vernon October 9, 2001. Survived by husband, Jamie, sister Jennifer Barratt, Mississauga, Ontario, nephews Jeffrey and Jordan Barratt. Janet graduated from Dawson Creek High School and the University of Victoria. She was teaching school at Hudson Hope, B.C. where she met and married Jamie. They spent nine years overseas in Greece, Thailand and the Philippines on hydro-electric projects. In 1977, they returned to Vernon to take over the family orchard in Coldstream. Janet had taught in the various countries overseas, and continued to do volunteer teaching with handicapped children and new Canadians in Vernon. She was very dedicated to this work. When her health declined, she was unable to carry on her good work.



KIENLEIN, Ronald Dale. b. 1939; d. Vernon, September 4, 2001. Predeceased by son Alvin. Survived by wife Vivian, sons Greg (Kathy) and Kevin, brother Robert (Darlene). Ron was a resident of the Lumby-Vernon area for most of his life. He was a longtime member and Past President of the Fraternal Order of Eagles and active in the community.

KING, Grant Blair. b. Penticton, August 31, 1912; d. Penticton, September 2, 2001. Survived by wife, Dorothy and sons Brent, Douglas and David. The King business, first known as W.R. King & Co., became Grant King's (men's wear) in 1939, and continues to operate on Main Street, in Penticton.

KLINGER, Emil Ludwig. b. Wappella, Saskatchewan 1915; d. Armstrong, B.C. August 6, 2001. Predeceased by sons Kenneth and Norman. Survived by wife Rita, daughter Norma Masloff, son Leonard, stepchildren Gerald, Pauline, Richard. He was involved in land clearing, pulling large stumps with teams of horses. The Village Green Hotel was built on this cleared area. Emil was very active in real estate at Okanagan Landing, and operated a domestic water system. He retired to an Armstrong ranch and raised fish (rainbow trout). He was a longtime member of the Army, Navy and Airforce Association and a volunteer member of the Royal Canadian Legion.

KOBAYASHI, Anthony T. (Sigh). (See Tribute p.\_)

KOTYLAK, Louise (nee Pasemko). b. Lamont, Alberta, September 5, 1925; d. Enderby, December 8, 2001. Predeceased by son Michael. Survived by husband, Nick, daughters Dixie Kotylak and Dianne Altmeyer. Almost immediately after her marriage to Nick in 1943, they moved to Enderby to help her Mom and Dad run the Enderby Hotel. After raising her children, she worked in the Enderby Hospital. In retirement, she pursued an old passion of oil painting. She founded and led the Enderby Brushstrokes Art Group.

KRAUSE, Emmanuel "Manny". b. St. Boswells, Saskatchewan; d. Oliver, January 4, 2001. Survived by wife, Isabell, sons Reg, Don, Alvin, Ken and daughters Sandra Derker, Gail Davis, Sharon Malakoff, Cathy Becker, Shelley Hogg. Manny came to Oliver in 1937, and began working in the area orchards. He worked as a logger in the Bridesville region, and in 1942 moved back to Oliver, where he worked in orcharding until 1966, when he began work at the Weyerhaeuser (Northwood) Mill. He retired in 1985. Manny was an avid sportsman and sports fan and participated in many sports in the area.

LAITINEN, Oliver. b. Salmon Arm, September 15, 1909; d. Salmon Arm August 26, 2001. Survived by wife, Kay, daughters Mary Sutherland, Shirley Miller, Colleen Laitinen, son, Peter. He spent his entire life on the North Broadview homestead of his parents, Matti and Maria Laitinen. Originally a fruit farmer, he later worked as a lumber grader, and as such, won several awards from the Interior Lumber Manufacturers Association.

LEAN, Marjorie Isabel. b. Medicine Hat, Alberta, December 29, 1915; d. Kelowna, December 29, 2001. Survived by sister, Betty Penty, nephews James, Christopher and Alan Penty. After graduating from U.B.C., she taught up North, at Squamish and for twenty-two years at Kelowna Secondary (High) School. In retirement, she lived at her farm in Ellison.

LEONT, Mary (nee Sawchuk). b. Rama, Saskatchewan November 4, 1916; d. Vernon July 9, 2001. Predeceased by brother Bill, sisters Edna Yeramich, Effie Mickless. Survived by daughters Winnifred Swanlund, Ivy Ferroux, Judy Roland, Sharon Roland, niece Vivian Kowalchuk. Mary was a resident of the Vernon/Lumby area for over fifty-six years, an avid gardener and an active church member.

LEWIS, Leslie Hamilton. b. 1919; d. Vernon, October 21, 2001. Survived by wife, Mildred, sons John and Roy, sister Theresa Grassic. Les came to Vernon in 1925. He left in 1941 for a military career in World War Two and Korea. He served for thirty years in the RCMP Corps, retiring as a Warrant Officer.

**OHS** LIDDICOAT, Wallace (Wally) Leonard. See Tribute p.\_.

LIMA, Jose "Joe". b. Sao Miguel, Azores, Portugal; d. Oliver, September 4, 2001. Predeceased by wife, Maria in 1996. Survived by sons Joe, Tony, Vic. Joe brought his family to Canada and settled in Oliver in 1964, where he worked in area orchards and Covert Farms, as well as Monashee and Shannon Vineyards. He enjoyed gardening, orcharding and raising beef cattle.



LINDSAY, William George. b. Leduc, Alberta, October 31, 1914; d. Penticton, September 20, 2001. Survived by wife, Margaret (nee Christie), son Fred and daughter Laura Stubbs. George came to Okanagan Falls as a youngster with his parents, and was schooled there. A World War Two veteran, he was a cattle rancher, active in the cattlemen's associations and stock sales, and in several community organizations, including the Heritage and Museum Society. He was a great outdoorsman and conservationist.

LOW, Chui Ha. b. Toy Sun, China, October 2, 1933; d. Vernon, January 9, 2002. She came with her husband, Harry to Vernon in 1958. They operated the Lotus Gardens for forty years. Chui Ha is survived by husband, Harry, son Kee Gee, daughters Cindy Gauvreau, Sandy Smithblower, Tammy Fournier, Wendy Brody and Joy Low; brother Suey Sun Lee and sister Chui Kam Yee. She was a strong member of the Chinese community and a wonderful mother with great devotion to all her family. When she was sixty, she started English classes.

LUCAS, Donella (Dolly) (nee Cassidy). b. Hamilton, Scotland, July 6, 1909; d. Kelowna, January 14, 2002. Predeceased by husband, Dick. Survived by daughter Donella (Alan) Law. In 1948, Dolly moved with Dick to Rutland, and took over Hardies' General Store. Throughout her fifty-four years in the Okanagan, she was very active in local affairs. She was a member of the IODE, organized the PTA Association in Rutland, helped establish a health centre, promoted Rutland Chamber of Commerce, chaperoned Lady of the Lake candidates, served as a Director of the Central Okanagan Heritage Society, and was awarded the COHS outstanding community award for her years of volunteering.

LUPRYPA, John Harry. b. Shorncliff, Manitoba, May 29, 1920; d. Vernon, January 27, 2002. Survived by wife, Mary, daughters Lasha Gooder, Ali Diekert, Dorothy McLaren, Nadine Luprypa, son Lawrence, sister Olga Andrewshenko. John and Mary started in the restaurant business in Manitoba in 1947. They owned and operated several hotels in Manitoba before moving to Coldstream, B.C. in 1965, buying and operating Helger's Resort until 1973. John was a champion fiddler from his early youth and gave freely of his musical skills. He was a Canadian Army veteran. A man of many skills, John was a great friend to many.

MacKENZIE, Lila Maude, b. Tappen, September 1913; d. Salmon Arm, November 22, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Neil Duncan MacKenzie in 1991, and by a son, Roderick in 1966. Survived by daughters Judy Coutts, Maryann Gordon, sons Dick, John. Her parents were Charles and Bertha Maude Brooke, who bought the old Cardinal Ranch in Tappen.

MacLEOD, Edward Leonard (Len). b. St. John, New Brunswick, May 16, 1913; d. Vernon, November 22, 2001. Predeceased by three sisters and six brothers. Survived by wife, Doreen, son Grant, sister Myrtle and sisters-in-law Marie MacLeod and Alma and Violet Christensen, brother-in-law, Dr. Ralph Christensen. Len moved to the Okanagan in 1929, and worked in Kelowna. He moved to Vernon in 1942, working for Campbell Brothers Furniture Store as manager. He later joined Fashion Carpets, the firm from which he retired. Len was a longtime member of the Okanagan Historical Society, Vernon Branch and of the Friends of History.

McDONALD, Doris. b. Barriere, B.C. March 10, 1918; d. Osoyoos, February 3, 2002. Predeceased by husband, Roy in August 2001. Survived by daughters Bev (Mark) Anderson and Carol (Bob) Gardner. Doris grew up in Kamloops and Penticton. She moved to Osoyoos in 1949 when she married Roy. She was community-minded and over the years, served as President of the United Church Women's Association, Women's Institute, Osoyoos Hospital Auxiliary and Osoyoos Museum Society. She served on the Cherry Carnival Committee and local branch of the Okanagan Historical Society. She spent many hours helping out with the Sagebrush Lodge Thrift Shop and was an avid naturalist.

McDONALD, Roy. b. Outlook, Saskatchewan, 1910; d. Osoyoos, August 17, 2001. Survived by wife, Doris until her sudden death February 3, 2002. Survived by daughters Bev Anderson and Carol Gardner. Roy moved to Osoyoos in 1946, and with Vern Hill started M&H Grocery, later called The Lucky Dollar. He was very active in the community; served on the Village Council for eight years, Board of Trade- two years, Cherry Carnival-eight years. He was also President of Kiwanis Club, Osoyoos Community Hall, the Oroville, Wa. U.S. Golf Club and was one of the originals to form the Osoyoos Golf Club, where he became the first Honorary Member and played every day until his health restricted him. In 1995, he shared the Oliver/Osoyoos Branch Pioneer Award with his wife, Doris.

McFARLANE, Eleanor Audrey Dorothy (nee Gibson). b. Kelowna March 23, 1922; d. Kelowna December 17, 2001. Predeceased by her only brother, Ernie. Survived by husband, Oliver, two sons, Pat (Maureen), Bob (Nancy) and two daughters, Jean (Lorne) Carncroft, Marilyn (Rob) Russell. Audrey resided in the Kelowna/Rutland area her entire life. Her family had an orchard in Rutland. Gibson Road is named for them. She married Oliver McFarlane, and they farmed on KLO Road and Benvoulin Road.

McLENNAN, Emily Mary. See Tribute p. \_.

MARCHAND, William James. b. Vernon, December 3, 1940; d. Vernon, May 16, 2001. Predeceased by parents Hannah and Bill, brother Jamie, sister Christine. Survived by sisters Marie, Jean, Thelma, brothers Clifford and Gary and a large extended family. William was a lifetime member of the Vernon community.

MAY, Kathleen Grace (nee Clerke). b. Vernon, December 8, 1915; d. Vernon, February 8, 2002. Predeceased by father, Police Chief Robert Newton Clerke and mother, Elizabeth. Survived by husband, Kenneth May, step-children Shelley and Donald, brothers Robert Charles and Dr. A.S. (Paddy) Clerke, sisters Molly Holland and Nora Turnbull. Kathleen served in World War Two in England as a volunteer in various areas of service with the Canadian Red Cross, helping to establish a free Blood Transfusion Clinic for Canada. On her return to Canada, she lived with her mother in Vernon until her marriage to Kenneth in May 1964. She was an active member of Trinity United Church and the North Okanagan Naturalists' Club. She continued her great love for the outdoors, gained during her early life riding after cattle on her father's large ranch.

MARSHALL, Robert Dale b. Regina, Saskatchewan, April 4, 1923; d. Portugal, February 2, 2002. Predeceased by wife, Mary Elizabeth (Betty) (nee Coughlan). Survived by wife, Constance (Noni) Leona (nee Harold), sons Robert (Linda), Gary (Nancy), and daughters Sandra, Valerie (Kenneth), Debbie (Jerry). Robert Marshall was not a pioneer of Winfield, but in the ten years he was a resident, he was involved in community projects. He was President of the Winfield Lions and an active member of St. Francis Anglican congregation. In WW Two, he served in the R.C.A.F. from 1942 to 1945 as a F/O rear air gunner.

MIDDLETON, Laura Amanda (nee Bjorkman), b. Salmon Arm, June 19, 1906; d. Revelstoke, February 7, 2002. Predeceased by husband, Fred. She enjoyed a long career as bookkeeper/office administrator with several firms, including Salmon Arm Farmers' Exchange. Her parents, Anders Bjorkman and Anne Buell (Tetlock) were pioneers of Salmon Arm and Canoe.

MILLER, Ada. b. Wilson Lake, Saskatchewan; d. Oliver, June 29, 2001. Predeceased by husband Ross in 1979. Survived by son, Allan and daughter Donna-Faye Kemes. Ada was born and raised in Wilson Lake, moving to Vancouver in 1941 and to Oliver in 1946. She worked in the fruit industry on orchards and in the Okanagan Similkameen Co-op; enjoyed square dancing, music and bingo; was an active member of the Oliver Seniors' Centre, supporter of the Food Bank and knitted countless slippers for the BC Children's Hospital.

MIWA, Ikuma Roy. b. Japan 1902; d. Vernon, May 13, 2001.

MIWA, Mary Atsuko. b. Japan, November 5, 1907; d. Vernon, January 25, 2002. This couple were longtime residents of the North Okanagan, and both lived long lives- 95 and 99 years. Survived by sons, Bill and Dick, daughters Dale Johnston, June Nishihara and Dorothy O'Brien. Roy was survived by one brother, Akira, in Japan.

MORRISON, Joan Inez. b. Orizaba, Mexico, May 23, 1921; d. Vernon, January 1, 2002. Predeceased by husband, George, brother Norman Markwick. Survived by sons, Doug, Bruce, Rod and daughter Dale Wighton. Joan moved from Mexico to the Arrow Lakes (Graham's Landing) in 1927. After attending U.B.C., she taught school at Lumby in 1942. She married George, and they settled in Lumby, where they lived until 1969, when they retired to Vernon. Joan was an active golfer and basketball player and enjoyed outdoor activities. She was a member of the Pythian Sisters and of the Lumby Lend-a-Hand Service Club and Queen Silver Star Committee. She participated in many activities at the Schubert Centre.



MORROW, Clair Jackson, b. Cranbrook, October 19, 1903; d. Salmon Arm, March 31, 2002. Survived by wife May, son Mervin, daughter, Donnamae Sannes. He served as alderman in the 1940's, named Citizen of the Year in 1985, was an Honorary Life Member of the Senior Curling Association, fireman for 25 years- nine as chief, 45 year member of the Salmon Arm Community Association- ( President from 1970-83), active with Meals on Wheels, CNIB, Kinsmen Club, Old Time Dance Club.

MORROW, Irene (nee Pringle). b. Spallumcheen, January 8, 1914; d. Vernon, January 5, 2002. Predeceased by first husband, Bill Dickson in 1963 and second husband George Morrow in 2000. Survived by daughters Moyreen Tucker and Joan Keddle. Her parents William and Jennie Pringle were pioneers in the Hullcar area, and Irene took her schooling in the Armstrong system. In 1936, she graduated at the top of her class. from the Kamloops Royal Inland Hospital nursing program. She nursed in Tranquille, Vernon and Armstrong, and later in her life, volunteered at the Vernon Jubilee Hospital.

MUND, George. d. Oliver, November 24, 2001. Survived by wife, Catherine "Kitty". He moved to BC in 1947, worked on construction of Hope-Princeton Highway, retired to Oliver 1983, involved with Oliver Seniors' Centre.

NAHM, Minna Selma.b. Gernrode, Germany July 29, 1899; d. Armstrong, B.C. June 2, 2001. Predeceased by husband Karl, a pioneer Kelowna landscape designer and garden-er, whose rock work was well-known. Survived by sons, Tilman (Mae) and Guerard (Irene). A longtime resident of Kelowna before moving to Armstrong in 1997 to be closer to family. The Nahm family lived in the rural Bankhead area before it became a residential neighbourhood.

NEID, Alfred. See Tribute- p.-.

NEID, Joseph James (Joe). b. Beausejour, Manitoba, March 12, 1919; d. Salmon Arm, March 26, 2002. Survived by wife, Eileen (nee Bowes), son Greg (Laura) daughter Jillian Buckley. He moved with his family to East Kelowna in 1938. He served in the Canadian Army- Transport Division. After the war, he returned to East Kelowna where he was water bailiff and foreman of the East Kelowna Irrigation District. In 1952, he bought the "Dick Smith" Orchard on East Kelowna Road, where he and his family lived until 1990, when he and Eileen retired to Blind Bay on the Shuswap.

NEWBY, Gwenyth Edgell (nee Emslie).b. Kelowna, B.C. May 6, 1915; d. Kelowna, B.C. June 23, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Dr. C.D. Newby. Gwen spent all of her life in Kelowna. She had been a Dental Assistant to her dentist husband, Dr. Cecil Newby, before his retirement in 1962. She was one of the first volunteer "red coats" at Kelowna General Hospital.

O'BRIEN, Daniel Thomas, b. Revelstoke, October 5, 1932; d.Salmon Arm, August 18, 2001. Survived by wife Joan, daughters Lorraine Martell, Irene, Karen Bubola, Colleen Paetsch, Heather, son, Geoffrey. A lifelong resident of the Balmoral area, he was a Director of Salmon Arm Savings and Credit Union for twenty-five years and a Board Member of Tappen Co-op for forty years. He was a member of the Thompson Valley Hereford Breeders and participated in bull sales and shows for over twenty-five years.

ODOWES, Rosalia "Toots" (nee Taft). b. Prince George, June 15, 1922; d. Oliver, August 25, 2001. Survived by Pat Odowes. She moved to Oliver with her family in 1936.

OPENSHAW, Edwin. b. Vernon, November 3, 1913; d. Vernon September 25, 2001. Survived by wife, Stella, daughter Elaine Dempster, sons Ron (Madelaine), Robert (Sheila) and their mother, Lena Openshaw, step-daughters Fran Dale and Lora-Lea Church. Edwin was a pilot in his younger years, and later a longtime Vernon businessman.

ORSER, Mabel (nee Graham), b. Okanagan Landing, May 23, 1906; d. Celista, October 8, 2001. Survived by five children. After being widowed, Mabel's mother taught school at Okanagan Landing and later at One-Mile School near Princeton, now a heritage site. Mabel Orser taught at Meadow Creek School in Celista, where she met and married Prince Orser.

ORSI, Reno Leslie. b. Kelowna, B.C. December 19, 1918; d. Kelowna, B.C. October 8, 2001. Survived by wife, Elsie, sister Gladys and brother Arthur. After serving in the R.C.A.F. in W.W. Two, Les and his brother Arthur joined their father in the plastering business, forming Orsi & Sons, serving the Okanagan for many years. A member of the Royal Canadian Legion, Les was also an active member of the Kelowna Yacht Club, having been a Past Commodore.



OVENS, Kenneth "Ralph". b. Winnipeg, Manitoba April 18, 1927; d. Vernon September 29, 2001. Predeceased by siblings Garnet, Jean and Opal. Survived by wife Elsie, sons Ken, Tim, daughters Vi Kubbernus, Wanda Chisan, sisters Florence Nicholson, Pearl Taylor. Ralph was married in Vancouver, later moving to Calgary, working at a variety of jobs including traffic engineer, security guard, private investigator. In 1967, he moved to Vernon and continued to work with machines. He loved children and was a member of Santas' Anonymous for over ten years.

PATTERSON, George Rudolph (Rud). b. Kelowna, July 4, 1921; d. Nanaimo, B.C. December 16, 2001. Predeceased by wife, Joyce Kathleen, brother Dr. L.A. (Pat) Patterson, sister Ruth Schroeder. Survived by sisters, Marion Sarkissian and Charlotte Hamlin, daughters Sherry (Robert Sr.) Mackin and Tina (Doug) Mark. During WW Two he served in the R.C.A.F.- 416 Squadron. Shot down in combat in 1944, he was a prisoner-of-war and received the DFC for bravery. After the war, he began a thirty-three year career as a professional engineer. Rud was the grandson of pioneer, Ephriam Day.

PHELPS, Alberta. See Tribute p. \_\_\_\_.

POINTER, Gertrude (nee Watson). b. Lethbridge, Alberta, 1913; d. Kelowna, B.C. July 19, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Gordon. Survived by son Arnold (Carol), daughters Maureen (Konrad) Kleemaier and Louise McKenzie. Gertrude was the youngest daughter of Herbert and Bessie Watson, a pioneer Glenmore family. Watson Road Elementary School in Glenmore has been named after the family.

PORTEOUS, Ellen Ingrid (nee Peterson), b. Salmon Arm, December 17, 1948; d. Blind Bay, June 2, 2000. Survived by husband Ric, daughters Debra Hooper, Suzanne Guthrie. She was the first grandchild of North Broadview pioneers Ed and Mina Peterson. A breast cancer survivor for seven and one-half years, she shared her story with many women, encouraging them to become aware and educated about the disease.

POTTER, Nelson "Gale". b. Penticton; d. Oliver, November 6, 2001. Survived by wife, Leslie, sons Todd and Doug. Born and raised in the Okanagan, his career involved working the family orchard and as a lineman with West Kootenay Power and BC Hydro throughout the province. He loved the outdoors, skiing, and was a member of Rodtiques and Coachmasters Car Clubs.

RAMPLING, Stanley H. "Stan". b. England; d. Oliver, February 22, 2001. Survived by wife, Fannie, son David and daughters Diana, Kathy, Cecily. Stan was born and raised in England, coming to Canada and retiring to Oliver in 1970.

REED, Ivy Winnifred Sarah (nee Connatty). b. Prince Albert, Saskatchewan, March 25, 1908; d. Kelowna, August 18, 2001. Predeceased by first husband, Jack Mills in 1956 and second husband, Arthur Reed in 2000, daughter Gail Stamberg in 1964 and son Hardie in 1974. Survived by daughter Jacqueline Dilts. Ivy came to Armstrong with her parents and family in 1916, and was the second-to-last remaining charter member of the Ladies Auxiliary to the Armstrong Branch of the Royal Canadian Legion.

REISWIG, Lucy Charlotte (nee Ziprick). b. Winnipeg, Manitoba, October 16, 1896; d. Kelowna, January 15, 2002. Predeceased by husband, Daniel. Survived by sons Wilfred (Kay), Harvey (Mary), Edgar (Norma) and daughters Helyne (Gustave) Wageman, Alfreda (Joe) Roberts, Nancy (Ross) McDonagh. She was a longtime resident of Winfield, having come to the area in late 1939. She was a great worker for her church and had many hobbies, including knitting, crocheting and fancy sewing.

RHODES, Reginald Gibson (Rex). b. North Vancouver August 30, 1913; d. Kelowna December 22, 2001. Predeceased by wife, Kathryn. Survived by son Robert (Janice). Rex served in the Royal Canadian Artillery from 1939 to 1945. He will be best remembered for his love of horses and for all the people whom he taught to ride.

RICHARDSON, Russell Thomas. b. Central Butte, Saskatchewan November 8, 1915; d. Kelowna, February 10, 2002. Survived by wife, Dee, son Gordon (Cathy), daughters Lori (Murray) and Cathy (Don). Russ served in Europe in the Second World War with the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. After the war, he worked in radio at CJOR Kenora, Ontario and CJOB, Winnipeg. He came to the Okanagan in 1951 and worked at CKOK in Penticton. In 1957, Russ was one of the original twelve staff members of CHBC-TV in Kelowna, where he worked as Film Editor, Program Director and News Editor, retiring in 1984. Russ will be well-remembered for his roles in many community theatre productions. He was also active in Rotary as well as volunteering in other community charities.

ROBERTS, Gwladys Florence "Florie" (nee Evans). b. Fort Saskatchewan, September 21, 1911; d. Oliver, January 20, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Everal in 1991. Survived by sons E. Danny, M. Charles and daughter Joan Sarell. An accomplished musician, Florie played in many community ensembles and orchestras, often being accompanied by her husband. She gave piano lessons for many years, and was organist at the Oliver United Church. She was a resident of McKinney Place Extended Care Unit for over a decade prior to her death.

ROBERTSON, Helen Georgie (nee Zamis). b. Hillcrest, Alberta, June 11, 1916; d. Vernon, January 26, 2002. Predeceased by husband, John. Survived by son Brian, daughters Helen and Phyllis. At the age of four, she moved with her family to a farm in Trinity Valley, east of Enderby. In 1945, she married John Robertson. They farmed in Mara and later Grindrod. For a number of years, she cooked in the Enderby Hospital. She was a great supporter of local history and the Enderby Museum.

ROBINSON, Joachim "Joe". d. Penticton, September 28, 2001. Survived by wife, Clara, sons Gerald, Larry Lafond, daughters Carolyn Mattes, Elaine Butler, Donna Newbold, Renee Bryce. He worked at Oliver Sawmill, as Custodian at Southern Okanagan Secondary School, served as volunteer for Oliver Fire Department. Joe was an active member of the Oliver Curling Club. He loved hunting and fishing.

ROJEM, Ernie. b. 1910; d. Kelowna, January 25, 2002. Survived by wife, Rose, sons Ken (Darlene), Dennis, and daughter Elaine (Darryl) Fraser. He arrived in Kelowna in 1929, and was involved in farming and trucking until his retirement. Ernie was a Founder and Board Member of the Alert Line Emergency Response Society.

ROSIN, Alexander (Alex). b. Saaremaa, Estonia September 4, 1916; d. Vernon July 22, 2001. Survived by wife Hilda, daughter Evi (Brian) Black, grandsons Ian and Daryl Black. Alex and family came to Canada in 1951, after living through the great disruption of the Second World War. He was a wonderful gardener, an ardent fisherman (very skilled in fly tying), and shared his flowers and fruit with the community.

SAPRIKEN, Walter M. b. Creston Valley; d. Oliver, July 1, 2001. Survived by wife Pauline, sons Ken, Daniel and daughters Marlene Bolenback, Monika Sapriken. Born and raised in Creston Valley, Walter trained in carpentry and moved to Oliver in 1960. He was employed at the Oliver Sawmill, and later operated the family business of Sapriken Bros. Construction. He enjoyed fishing, gardening, his fruit trees and spending time with his family.

**OHS** SCHULTZ, Sheila St. Barbe (nee Rees). b. Armstrong, August 6, 1925; d. Vernon, February 18, 2002. Survived by husband, Benjamin, sons Bryan, Kevin, Wayne, daughters Karen Cummings, Debbie Brown and Judy Schuh. See Tribute- p. \_\_\_\_\_.

SCHORN, Fredrick Reinhardt. See Tribute p. \_\_\_\_\_.

SEIDEL, Carl. b. Saskatchewan; d. Westbank, B.C. October 7, 2001. Survived by wife, Katie, sons David, Elmer, daughters Janet, Kathy. He came to Oliver in the late 1950's.

SEIDLER, Susanna "Susan" Kilback b. Melville, Saskatchewan, June 4, 1910; d. Oliver, March 28, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Jacob in 1970. Survived by son Bill, daughters Leona Brady, Doreen Lawes and Audrey Weeks. Susie moved to Oliver in 1937, where she and her husband Jake planted an orchard in Testalinda in 1941. In 1950, they moved into town and started the family business, J. Seidler Sash and Door Ltd. Susie was involved with the Testalinda Women's Institute and was an Honorary Member of St. Paul Lutheran Ladies' Aid. She was an avid curler at the original curling club in Osoyoos, an enthusiastic Bingo player, and worked for many years at the Haynes Packinghouse.

**OHS** SERRA, Nancy "Nan" (nee Clemson). b. Warwick, England, January 16, 1906; d. Armstrong, March 15, 2002. Predeceased by husband Johnny in 1974. Nan was the much-loved librarian at the Armstrong-Spallumcheen library for years. She and her husband shared a keen interest in nature and local geology. She was also very supportive of her husband's project when in 1969 he wrote *The History of Armstrong*.

SHANNON, Lloyd William. b. Summerland, February 16, 1915; d. Summerland, December 13, 2001. Predeceased by wife Nettie in 1993. Survived by children, Louise Garrett, Darlene Shannon and Bill Shannon. He owned and operated Shannon's Transfer in Summerland. He was a fire department volunteer, a member of several organizations, including the Vintage Car Club and Royal Canadian Legion # 22.



SIMPSON, William Thomas. b. England; d. Oliver, April 10, 2001. Predeceased by wife, Anna in 1988. Survived by daughter Elizabeth Andrews. Bill was born in England, and resided in Alberta, Westbank and Penticton before coming to Oliver in 1951. He was a long-time member of the Oliver Elks Lodge and the Southern Okanagan Sportsmen's Association. He was caretaker of the Sportsmen's Bowl for many years, loved the outdoors, hunting and fishing.

SINCLAIR, Davena b. Milestone, Saskatchewan, August 6, 1908; d. Oliver, January 8, 2001. Predeceased by husband James Dunnet Sinclair in 1978. Survived by daughter Anne Uchiyama. Davena came to Oliver in 1937 to farm with her husband Jim. She was very active in the community, participating in the Oliver United Church, Golden Heart Rebekah Lodge, Red Cross, Meals On Wheels, Food Bank, Heart Fund and CNIB. She enjoyed curling and was one of the first members of the International Curling Club in Osoyoos, and belonged to the Oliver Curling Club. She was named Oliver's Good Citizen in 1987.

SJODIN, Wilma Maryle (nee Day). b. Kelowna, B.C. November 28, 1922; d. Revelstoke, B.C. September 11, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Karl and brother, Fred. Survived by daughters Caroline (Mark) Feldinger and Linnea Thomson, sisters Doris Morgan, Norma Dugdale, Muriel True and brother, Arthur. Wilma was the daughter of Norman and Florence May (Hurlburt) Day, a pioneer Kelowna family.

SMITH, Joseph Stanley "Joe". b. Penticton, July 8, 1927; d. Oliver, February 15, 2001. Survived by son Tim and daughters Tammy Neuls and Diane. Joe was born in Penticton, and lived most of his years in Oliver, residing for over thirty years on the family farm at Deadman's Lake. He worked for Overton & Son Heating and Air-conditioning, and later operated his own plumbing business in the Oliver/Osoyoos region. He resided at Westbridge for fourteen years.

SNOWSELL, Reba Winnifred (nee Hicks). b. Ireland, August 28, 1914; d. Kelowna January 2, 2002. Predeceased by husband, Jack, sister Dorothy Hubbard, son-in-law Bill Horkoff. Survived by four daughters, Kaye (Ernie) Benzer, Judy (Frank) Ohs, Val (Bruce) Moore, Sue (Gordon) Wolfe. Reba lived most of her life in the Glenmore area.

STRAND, Leonard Paul (Gramps). b. Kenora, Ontario July 13, 1935; d. Vernon September 3, 2001. Predeceased by parents Aron and Lenora and brother Arthur. Survived by wife Rena, son Leonard (Jr.), daughters Lenora Taylor, Carolyn Nashir, Cindy Zibin and nine grandchildren. He worked as an auto body man, employed by the Ministry of Highways from 1964 to 1997.

STUBBS, Ethel. b. Kelliher, Saskatchewan 1919; d. Vernon, May 7, 2001. Predeceased by husband Tony in 1979. Survived by sons Bob and John, sister Flo. Ethel grew up in Saskatchewan and was an excellent tennis player. She graduated from Vancouver School of Nursing and worked at Shaughnessy Hospital until 1949. That year, she married Tony Stubbs at Okanagan Mission, and in 1951, Tony, a chartered accountant, opened an office in Vernon, where both of them were very active in Vernon community life. In 1959, she helped to found a urological surgery project at Vernon Jubilee Hospital. Ethel trained candy strippers, belonged to the Hospital Auxiliary, sang in the United Church choir, golfed. She enjoyed life in the outdoors, especially boating on Okanagan and Kalamalka Lakes. Ethel was very well-liked by all who knew her.

**OHS** SUTHERLAND, Donald Archibald. b. Summerland, October 13, 1914; d. Penticton, August 8, 2001. Predeceased by sister, Lorna. Survived by wife, Grace Frances, brother Gordon, and step-daughter Carolynne. Don and Grace were active members in Penticton Branch, OHS, looking after memberships. Don was also a Director of the branch. Don's family started the Twin Lakes Dude Ranch in the late '30's.

SWIFT, George Reubin. b. Vernon 1916; d. Vernon May 2, 2001. Predeceased by five brothers and five sisters. Survived by wife Irene, son Dwain, daughter Tannis Bradley, brother Geoff and sister-in-law Marge Swift. George was a member of a North Okanagan pioneer family. He was born and raised in Vernon, where he spent his life.



TAYLOR, Ronald Gordon "Ron". b. Vernon; d. Oliver, July 29, 2001. Predeceased by wife Joan in 1964. Survived by wife, Patricia, son Tim and daughter Gillian Rotheisler. Born in Vernon and raised in Oyama and Coldstream, Ron came to Oliver at age sixteen, was a graduate of Southern Okanagan Secondary School. He worked in the Haynes Packinghouse and then as co-owner of the Oliver Chronicle. He later worked in Penticton at Vickerman's Typewriters and at Atco, managed a small vineyard in Oliver and worked at the liquor store. In 1988, Rob began a career in Real Estate with Realty World and Royal LePage Realty. He was active in the community with local bands (as a drummer), volunteered with Kinsmen, the Recreation Commission, the BC Centennial Committee, the Oliver Horse Show, Ironman, Fun Runs and the annual Heart Bonspiel. He enjoyed camping, curling and people.

THOMPSON, William "Bill" George. b. Regina, Saskatchewan, September 10, 1922; d. Vernon, January 20, 2002. Predeceased by son Murray in 1952. Survived by wife Hazel (nee Parkinson), son Gary, daughters Heather Jefcoat, Karyn Armour, Stacey Thompson. After serving in the Army during the Second World War, Bill settled in his wife's hometown of Armstrong-Spallumcheen, and worked in the forest industry. He had his own portable sawmill, logging truck business and later his own gravel and shale company.

THUILLIER, Daphne. b. Hove, Sussex, England, 1922; d. Vernon, January 24, 2002. Survived by one sister, Rose Williams, Toronto. Daphne was educated in England, and served with the Women's Auxiliary Air Force in England, Egypt and Palestine from 1941 to 1946. She came to Canada in 1947, joining her sister Rose in Toronto, then moved to Vancouver where she was Secretary of the Law Society of B.C. for seven years. She served in the R.C.A.F. for five years, coming to Vernon in 1962, to begin a real estate career, from which she retired in 1986. She held a number of positions in the Vernon City Government, chairing many committees: Director and President of United Way, Director of the Chamber of Commerce, the Vernon Planning Commission, Trustee of Vernon Jubilee Hospital Board, Chair of the Centennial Committee, and many other committees too numerous to mention. In 1997, she compiled the History of Vernon Jubilee Hospital, "A Century of Caring". She was Vernon Good Citizen in 1997. She was a lady of many talents.

TILLACK, Mary Gladys. b. Blairmore Alberta; d. Vernon July 28, 2001. Predeceased by first husband Lambert Pack and daughter Frances Sorge. Survived by husband Golden Tillack, son-in-law Wally Sorge, former son-in-law Ron Carswell. Gladys was educated at Hillcrest and Pincher Creek, Alberta. She attended Normal School at Calgary, and taught one year in Alberta. In 1944, Gladys and Lambert moved to B.C. She taught at Mabel Lake School until 1948, when she transferred to the Coldstream School, and was Principal there for the next twenty-seven years. She continued her work in education in the School Board office. She married Golden in 1966. Gladys had always had a great interest in painting and drawing, and in 1978, went to Washington State University to study art. She completed the course with honours, later travelling with her daughter Fay, who shared her mother's interest in art.

WALDE, Rae. See Tribute p. \_\_\_\_

WATT, James Alfred b. Armstrong, November 21, 1921; d. Vernon, January 10, 2002. Survived by wife Kay (nee Griffin), son Ron, daughters Diane Whyte, Susan Watt. Jim grew up in Armstrong, and helped to maintain the town's reputation for excellence in lacrosse. He was the original goalie for the Armstrong Shamrocks in 1938, and all his life, had an interest in sports. He was a local hero as the first lacrosse goalie ever to have scored a goal. Jim was a professional truck and bus driver for almost fifty years, and in 1984, retired back to Armstrong.

WATTERS, Eva Susanna Specht. b. Eatonia area, Saskatchewan; d. Maple Ridge, May 29, 2001. Predeceased by husband Earl in 1989. Survived by son Ron. Eva came to Oliver in 1931 as a young lady. She worked in area fruit packing plants over the years, including Haynes Packinghouse until it closed in 1982. Along with her husband, she owned and operated the Double E hunting camp in Christian Valley. Eva loved the outdoors, hunting and fishing. She was a member of the Royal Purple and Legion Ladies' Auxiliary for over fifty years.

WEDDICK, Dean. See Tribute p. \_\_\_\_

WHILLIS, Robert Grant (Jim). b. Kelowna, July 15, 1922; d. Kelowna, February 25, 2002. Predeceased by brother Duncan. Survived by wife Bernice (Bunnie), son John and sister Elspeth. A graduate of Kelowna High School, he played both basketball and lacrosse, and served in the RCN. After working in the Bank of Montreal, he joined his father Bob in Whillis Insurance. When his father retired from the business, he became partners with Ken Harding and formed Whillis-Harding Insurance. He was a member of Gyro and President in 1960-62, a member of the Kelowna Club and in 1980, after his retirement, he was a Director for the B.C. Summer Games. He also took part in both alley and lawn bowling, played bridge, and was a member of the Kelowna Golf and Country Club for over sixty years.

WHYTE, Betty Frances. b. Vernon, September 3, 1923; d. Nanaimo, February 1, 2002. Predeceased by parents, Major H.R. Denison and Mabel (nee Warren), brothers Cecil, Dick and Eric, sisters Phyllis Denison and Enid Reardon. Survived by husband, Stuart, sons Larry and Bruce, daughter Judy (Greg), sister-in-law Betty Jane Denison, sister and brother-in-law Helen and Roy Peters and a large extended family in the Okanagan. Betty was a veteran, serving in the R.C.A.F. in World War Two. She lived in Vancouver after her marriage, later living at Nanaimo, where she passed away. An active member of her church, she belonged to a pioneer Okanagan family.

WILLEMS, Ida. b. Argusville, North Dakota February 19, 1899; d. Vernon May 24, 2001. Predeceased by parents, six sisters, three brothers, husband Tony, son Bud (Lil). Survived by son Carroll, twin daughters Margaret Derry and Marguerite Dahlman. Ida moved to Lumby in 1936, and became a very active member of the community. She was a member of the United Church, the Pythian Sisters and Ladies' Auxiliary Branch 167 Royal Canadian Legion. She spent many years caring for the handicapped. She had a long, busy life.

WILSON, Marguerite May (Peggy). b. in the Tappen section house, May 4, 1913; d. Salmon Arm, February 11, 2002. Predeceased by husband, Jack in 1983. Survived by sons, Allan, Bob. Youngest and last surviving child of Gust and Wilhelmina Annala, she spent most of her life at Tappen. She worked for Tappen Co-op in the 1930's and again in the 1950's, serving as Tappen postmistress from 1964 to 1975. Longtime member of Tappen Women's Institute and Tappen Ladies' Aid.

WONG, John (Johnny). b. Vernon October 22, 1921; d. Vernon June 5, 2001. Johnny was the first Chinese child born in the Vernon Jubilee Hospital. Predeceased by wife Marie, daughters Donna and Charlene, sisters Rosemary and Lily and brothers Willie, Charles, Ronald, William and Thomas. Survived by sons Herb (Janet) and Gim (Bonnie) and three grandchildren. A Vernon pioneer, Johnny was an active member of the Chinese Freemasons for over sixty years, the Royal Canadian Legion, Fraternal Order of Eagles, an Honourary Rotarian. An avid curler, he was a market gardener and operated a restaurant in Nakusp for some years. Later, he returned to Vernon where he enjoyed gardening and watching hockey games. Johnny was a fine Canadian citizen and well-liked by the community.

WOOD, James E.N. b. Salmon Arm, February 26, 1933; d. Terrace, B.C. July 19, 2001. Survived by wife Lucy, daughter Margaret Ross, son John. He was the son of J. Ellis Wood and the former Stella McDiarmid, both oldtimers in Salmon Arm. He was employed by the Provincial Ministry of Highways for thirty-five years.

WOOD, Margaret A.. b. Stockton on Tees, England, 1917; d. Vernon, October 5, 2001. Predeceased by husband, Al in 1993. Survived by son, Alex. The family immigrated to Winnipeg in 1951, and moved to Vernon in 1965. Margaret involved herself with the Powerhouse Theatre, writing songs for pantomimes and using her musical skills. Also, she was a writer, had stories published, taught at night school, and founded a Vernon Writers' Group.

YEULETT, George Vernon Godwin b. Kelowna, 1940; d. Westbank, November 5, 2001. Predeceased by son, Vernon. Survived by mother Jessica Johnson (nee Paynter), wife Ruth, sons George, Dallas, Daniel (Marnie), Cassidy (Ricki), Ian, daughter Shannon. George was a grandson of the pioneer Paynter family of Westbank and well-known in the Westbank community.



**OKANAGAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING**

**SUNDAY, APRIL 28, 2002; PRESTIGE INN, SALMON ARM, B.C.**

**MINUTES**

President Enabelle Gorek called the 77th Annual General Meeting of the Okanagan Historical Society to order at 10:10 with fifty-five members present.

**THE NOTICE OF CALL** as printed in the 65th Annual Report of our Society was given by Secretary, Helen Inglis.

**MINUTES** of the 76th Annual General Meeting printed on pages 206-234 of the 65th Report to the Okanagan Historical Society. - declared adopted as printed by President, Enabelle Gorek.

**BUSINESS ARISING FROM MINUTES:**

David Gregory reported taking care of correspondence regarding the Hudson's Bay Company Trail.

**CORRESPONDENCE:** none

**REPORTS OF OFFICERS:**

**President** - Enabelle Gorek

**Secretary** - Helen Inglis

**Editor** - Dorothy Zoellner

**Treasurer** - Bob Cowan and Cecil Schmidt

**MOTION:** Roberts, Dan/Gamble, Jessie Ann That the Executive revisit the costs of all Insurance coverage. **Carried**

**MOTION:** Cowan, Bob/Powley, Hume That the Treasurer's Report be accepted. **Carried**

**BRANCH REPORTS:**

Armstrong-Enderby - David Simard  
Kelowna - Fenella Munson  
Oliver-Osoyoos - Dan Roberts  
Penticton - David MacDonald  
Salmon Arm - Mary Wetherill  
Similkameen - no report  
Vernon - Jack Morrison

**MOTION:** Roberts, Dan/Gamble, Jessie Ann That the Branch Reports be accepted. **Carried**

**COMMITTEE REPORTS:**

Finance - Enabelle Gorek  
Historian - Bob Marriage  
Historical Trails - David Gregory  
Father Pandosy Mission - Bob Marriage  
Sales and Promotion - Lionel Dallas  
Writing Contest - Enabelle Gorek  
Friends of Fintry - Jack Morrison  
Index - David MacDonald  
Talking Books - Jessie Ann Gamble

**MOTION:** Tassie, Libby/Roberts, Dan That the Committee Reports be accepted. **Carried**

**NEW BUSINESS:** none

**APPOINTMENT OF AUDITOR:**

**MOTION:** Cowan, Bob/Lundy, Alice That Cecil Schmidt be retained as Auditor for 2002-2003. **Carried**

**COMPLIMENTARY RESOLUTION:**

**MOTION:** Marriage, Bob/Powley, Hume That the Complimentary resolution follow its usual format. **Carried**

**ELECTION OF OFFICERS** - Peter Tassie



## ANNOUNCEMENTS:

1. Secretary requests being given the complete addresses of new Branch Executives (Presidents, Secretaries and Executive Council Representatives) and new Parent Body members; include postal and street addresses, telephone (fax) and e-mail.
2. The next meeting of the Executive Council will be held July 14th at the Water Street Seniors Centre in Kelowna.

2003 Annual General Meeting of the OHS will be hosted by the Oliver-Osoyoos Branch on April 27, 2003 at the South Wind Hotel in Oliver.

Adjournment President Enabelle declared the business portion of the 2002 AGM adjourned at 11:55.



2002-2003 O.H.S. Executive. Back Row L-R: Past President Peter Tassie, Treasurer Bob Cowan, Editor Dorothy Zoellner; Front Row L-R: 1st Vice President Alice Lundy, President Enabelle Gorek, Secretary Helen Inglis. (Courtesy Jessie Ann Gamble)

## HIGHLIGHTS OF MINUTES

### **PRESIDENT ENABELLE GOREK**

The year since our last meeting has been an interesting one for me and in many ways a successful one for our organization, but it has presented us with several problems. Some of these have been solved, others will require more work and attention. Some are quite serious, others of a lighter nature.

One of the more serious of these problems and disconcerting to me was the unexpected resignation of our 1st and 2nd Vice Presidents. Both of these gentlemen cited ill health as well as other personal stress and their resignations were accepted with regret. I would like to, at this time, thank both of them for their help and support, and perhaps down the road, we will see them back. Peter Tassie, our nominations chair, has been working to fill the gaps left by these departures, and we will see the results of his labours later.

Another problem, one that seems to have become on-going, is the general loss of membership in the subordinate branches. In spite of work done by branches in having interesting speakers and worthwhile projects, it is difficult to get people involved, particularly at the executive level. Changes in life styles and interests plus a proliferation of other historical interest groups, no doubt are partly the cause of this difficulty, but we must, as a group, apply ourselves to the situation to hunt for a solution. This is something that affects all of us, and so all should become involved in finding a remedy.

In connection with this is the loss of Wally Liddicoat from the Similkameen Valley Branch. He was a dedicated worker and good friend, and is greatly missed.

In February, I met with the Finance Committee, mainly not only to have a general overview of our financial state, but also to discuss the resolution of a chair person for this committee. Denis MacInnis has left this position to chair the Father Pandosy Mission Committee. Basil Collett has done a truly remarkable job at the Mission, and we owe him many thanks. A recommendation was made that the 1st Vice President be automatically named Finance Committee Chair, and this was accepted at the February 24th Executive meeting.

As well as e-mail, I have engaged in much correspondence, mainly with Government departments, regarding funding cuts and the protection of historic buildings. In early April, I attended the Pacific Northwest Historic Society annual conference, held this year in Seattle. In May, Jessie Ann Gamble and I will attend



the B.C. Historical Federation AGM in Revelstoke, as delegates from our Society.

In closing, I want to thank everyone for the help and support given to me in the past year. I also want to thank the Salmon Arm Branch for hosting us, to-day. They always do a great job, and we do appreciate it.

Submitted.

#### **SECRETARY HELEN INGLIS**

I recorded and mailed minutes of the Executive Council meetings in July, October and February; recorded minutes of two Finance Committee meetings. Committee Chairs continue to take care of correspondence related to their areas of concern. A special note must be made of Lionel Dallas' dedication to increasing the effective use of the internet, e-mail and our web site for more efficient communication within the OHS and effective access by researchers.

I undertook the delivery of the society's own records to the Vernon Museum & Archives and have spent about twenty-five hours sorting records from c. 1950 to 2000 into topics. Each of the seven topics then has to be chronologically arranged and labeled before it finds its way on to archive shelves- perhaps another twenty hours?

At the risk of invading our Editor's territory: the history of the Okanagan Historical Society itself is in these files. The correspondence file is particularly interesting. Grist for an article in future reports?

Respectfully submitted.

#### **EDITOR DOROTHY ZOELLNER**

Work on the 66th Report-Okanagan History is well underway. The bid of Ehmann Printwörx, Kelowna, was chosen to publish this edition. I don't anticipate much format change from the 65th Report.

My thanks to the local Branch Editors for submitting obituaries and articles ahead of to-day's (April 28) deadline. These submissions received on computer disk make the Editor's work easier. I welcome topic suggestions for Report content. Family stories and tributes remain popular with our readers. I look forward to a good response from each branch so that equal representation may be accomplished.

Again, I stress to all members the need for application of enthusiastic sales marketing skills. The O.H.S. publishes in a very competitive market. If we are to be successful with our yearly

publication, we must meet the challenge of keeping present subscribers and attracting new ones.

The O.H.S. has promoted the recording of the histories of our valleys since 1925. In the amassing of this wealth of historical data, we owe a debt to those who contribute their knowledge and writing skills that we may continue our yearly publication!

Respectfully submitted.

**TREASURER    BOB COWAN**

**CHARTERED ACCOUNTANT    CECIL SCHMIDT**

Financial Statements attached.

## **BRANCH REPORTS**

### **ARMSTRONG-ENDERBY    ROBERT DALE**

The branch's Heritage Cemetery Committee had a very active and successful year in 2001. It has received donations from private sources and grants from Armstrong, Spallumcheen and Enderby councils to aid in upgrading of the Lansdowne cemetery. Committee members also held a well-attended and successful work bee at Lansdowne in September, and have been able to generate and renew interest in the care of this historical cemetery in both communities.

A general meeting was held in Armstrong on November 2 in the Art Gallery-Museum Complex at 7:30 p.m. Speakers were Jessie Ann Gamble, Jean Lockhart and Doris Shipmaker. They gave a very interesting talk on the history of the two United Churches in our area.

Report and Book Sales were organized at "Askew's" in Armstrong and the I.G.A. in Enderby. All together, sales went well this year with over 300 Reports and several Rich and Fruitful Land sold to date.

The branch donated a copy of the latest Talking Book to each of the three Seniors' Care facilities in our area.

Our AGM was held on March 23 at the Enderby Seniors' Complex in conjunction with a delicious potluck supper. Dave Simard was elected our new President and Jessie Ann Gamble our new Vice President. Dave Simard, Louise Everest and Rob Dale are our delegates to the Parent Body. All other officers and Directors remain the same.

Bob Cowan was the speaker for the evening and gave a fascinating account of the building of the S&O Railway line from Sicamous to OK Landing, south of Vernon. He gave an insight into



the intrigue and speculation that went on with land dealings at that time. He also rolled out a map of the entire right-of-way, which showed who all owned the land at the time of construction.

Sorry I can't attend the AGM in Salmon Arm. I know it will be wonderful. See you all later.

Respectfully submitted.

#### **KELOWNA FENELLA MUNSON**

Kelowna Branch has had another good year. Our executive meetings are always well-attended, with a business meeting of no more than two hours. As our meetings are held in different homes, a social time always follows.

The Pioneer Picnic for residents of forty years or more, we sponsor the third Sunday in July. It has always been a great success, and seems to get bigger every year. Last July, close to two hundred people showed up. Most bring their lunch, and we supply coffee, juice and cake. A great number attend, just to walk around and talk to people they haven't seen for some time. The picnic starts about 10:30, and nearly everyone is gone by 2:00. The weather has always been good to us.

The Fall Tea in October is also enjoyed by many, with entertainment provided.

Our AGM in March is well-attended with 300 participating. Even the Seniors who no longer drive at night, seem to get a ride to this!

We had a number of school essays submitted this year, with winners in the Elementary and Middle School categories. One of our executive does an excellent job of getting information out to the schools in October.

Our weekly newspaper column goes into the Kelowna Courier every Monday. Articles are about events gone by, what one remembers or some person of historical interest to Kelowna and area.

A newsletter goes out to our members twice a year. There again, we have an excellent editor, and she makes sure that every one helps.

Over the last year, we have given some financial help to the Gellatly Nut Farm in Westbank. This will become a park. We have also aided the Father Pandosy Mission financially.

A new executive takes over: Bob Hayes-President, Kaye Benzer Vice President and Betty Ivans Secretary. I have enjoyed my association with both the local branch and the parent body, and hope that they keep up the good work.

Respectfully submitted.

**OLIVER-OSOYOOS    DAN ROBERTS**

My report from the Oliver-Osoyoos Branch denotes enthusiasm, encouragement and optimism. Yes, we did lose some of our pioneers this past year- Doris McDonald(Osoyoos), Emily McLennan and Alberta Phelps (Oliver).

The Camp McKinney cemetery project made some further progress during the year. Fourteen graves have been identified and will be marked this year. We will be continuing our quest for some four thousand dollars to erect a chain link fence around it.

Our branch has produced a brochure for our area. We are quite pleased with it, and our gratitude and thanks are due to those who produced it; particularly our Jacquie Bicknell.

The Fairview Kiosk has passed another year without damage, and the property has been mowed. The picnic tables are in bad shape, and will either have to be replaced or just moved.

I reported the passing of some of our older members. I am happy to report that we have added some new members to our roster.

The O.H.S. AGM for 2003 will be hosted by us, and I will take the opportunity to invite you all to come. We have commenced planning, and I can tell you that it will be held at the South Wind Inn in Oliver.

**PENTICTON    DAVE MACDONALD**

The Penticton Branch has operated in a somewhat unorthodox manner this past year. Unable to fill the positions of President and Vice President, we operated as a committee with various directors acting as chair of general and directors' meetings. While this has been reasonably successful, we are not deluding ourselves. We are coasting on the momentum of previous years. However, recent efforts to resolve the situation give signs of bearing fruit.

We held three general meetings during the year, with attendance as high as fifty. The fall programme featured Dorothy Zoellner and Alice Lundy speaking about the Nicola country. At our winter meeting, Dr. James Baker spoke about native habitations in the Okanagan Valley. At our annual meeting, Dr. David Gregory gave a talk about "Sam McGee and the Summerland Connection".

Three directors' meetings were held during the year. The branch ear-marked up to \$500 toward the project of mapping the "paupers" cemetery in Lakeview Cemetery in Penticton.

Respectfully submitted on behalf of the branch.



## **SALMON ARM    MARY WETHERILL**

The Salmon Arm Branch of the O.H.S. held regular monthly executive meetings throughout the year, except for July, December and April. Some of the members enjoyed a tour of Haney Heritage Park and in July, a picnic or lunch at the tea room. In December, the general membership met for a "finger food" Christmas party. Debi Chapman, curator of the museum, gave an interesting talk on the challenges of organizing and cataloging the archival material in the Salmon Arm collection.

The May 7 AGM was well-attended. The pioneer family honoured this year was the R.K. Scales family. Three generations have made their homes in Salmon Arm, and have been active in business and civic affairs. The meeting was followed by a pot luck supper.

Book sales were held during November and again in February.

Donations were made to the museum and the new Seniors' Centre.

Under the direction of Pam Johnson, the compilation of pictures and histories of houses built before 1935 is a continuing project.

Respectfully submitted.

**SIMILKAMEEN VALLEY** - no report.

## **VERNON    CAROL ABERNATHY (READ BY JACK MORRISON).**

Madame President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I'm sorry to report that the Vernon Branch of the Okanagan Historical Society has been very inactive this year. Family health concerns have taken priority for me, leaving little time for my duties as President of the O.H.S. Vernon Branch. With regret, I have now advised the Vernon Branch Executive of my intention to resign my position in the hope that someone else may come forward to better lead the Vernon Branch. However, as of this writing, no branch member has yet come forward. After several discussions with various executive members, it has been suggested that we hold a combination AGM-Pioneer luncheon early in the fall, with the hope that we will find someone willing and better able to take on the leadership of the branch before then.

Respectfully.

## COMMITTEE REPORTS

### FINANCE COMMITTEE ENABELLE GOREK

The Finance Committee met in Summerland February 8, 2002. Because of the resignation of the Chair, Denis MacInnis, the Society's President, Enabelle Gorek became the Chair Pro Tem. Denis is moving to chair the Father Pandosy Committee, and felt that he did not want to take on both responsibilities.

Present were: Bob Cowan, Dave MacDonald, Helen Inglis, Lionel Dallas, Dorothy Zoellner, Enabelle Gorek, Peter Tassie and Elizabeth Revel.

Bob Cowan presented the financial statement to date and expected expenses to May 2002, and the Society seems to be on a sound fiscal footing. More from the Treasurer on that topic later.

The costs relating to the website were discussed, as was the reimbursement of travel expenses for branch representatives traveling to parent body meetings. The website money had been included in the approved budget, and so Lionel Dallas, who manages our website, was directed to submit the invoices for payment. Travel costs should be submitted at a meeting on or before December 15.

Jessie Ann Gamble was authorized to sell O.H.S. books at the B.C. Historical Federation AGM in Revelstoke May 9-11.

The question of making necessary decisions between executive meetings arose. The committee was reminded that the table officers have the authority, upon consultation, to do this. Money matters must come before the executive body, but other necessary matters may be dealt with.

The Editor, Dorothy Zoellner, reported on the progress of the 66th Report.

The question of a chair for the committee was discussed, and a recommendation was made to the executive that the 1st Vice President be named automatically to this position.

Further meetings of this committee will be held as seems necessary.

Submitted.

### THE O.H.S. HISTORIAN BOB MARRIAGE

The person occupying this position, created by the Executive Council in 1990, has been responsible for collecting archival material and also serves as a Director-At-Large on the Council. In February of this year, through the efforts of Carol Abernathy, this material was transferred to the Vernon Museum, and will become part of the Society's permanent archives. It is my



pleasure to move a vote of thanks to Carol and to Linda Wills for making this arrangement.

The usefulness of this position may now be in some doubt. I have one or two suggestions to offer in this regard, and will raise them at the next meeting of the Council in July. I am requesting the President to include the future duties of the Historian as an item of discussion at that time.

Respectfully submitted.

#### **HISTORICAL TRAILS    DAVID GREGORY**

Earlier this month, the committee received some information from the Merritt Timber Supply Area, regarding possible impact on historic trails. The proposed area did not appear to pose a problem to trail preservation.

Efforts at trail preservation continue at Nahun-Mauvais Rocher. Recently, the Regional District has agreed to study the possibility of a linear park in this vicinity.

In January, there was a road dispute between the Province and the Okanagan Indian Band regarding Westside Road. The Provincial Government declared this road a "public road". The original provincial contract to construct this road was awarded to Lambly in 1890. This road was built from the "Head of Okanagan Lake to Trout Creek"(the earlier name for Summerland). This declaration may have some benefits for Trail preservation. Portions of this Westside Road followed the original Okanagan Brigade Trail, and are no longer in use. Perhaps a linear park, preserving some of the Brigade Trail is now possible.

In the O.H.S. annual report in 1960, there was an article written by Ross on the location of the Brigade Trail settlement, St. Joseph's Station. Ross felt that this site was at Bradley Creek at the north end of Okanagan Lake. The Jesuit priest John Nobili established this settlement in 1846. With recent translations of some of Father Nobili's letters, the conclusions of this article are in dispute. Nobili described the site as being two days from Thompson's River and also three days from a locality on the Columbia River. Bradley Creek would have been a five day journey to the Columbia River, which makes the site too far north. Although the latitude co-ordinate matches Bradley Creek, this settlement has never been identified on maps. Chief Louis' memory would have spanned well over one hundred years, and there is no evidence that Nobili had cattle at St. Joseph's Station as remembered by Louis.

In contrast, the Priest Camp site at the south end of Okanagan Lake does meet most of the evidence provided by

Nobili. Nobili described the site as in the "Country of Nicola". The boundaries of which are defined by Nicola Valley, Nicola Lake and the Nicola Rivers as described by James Teit and A.C. Anderson. Priest Camp is located at Nicola Prairie on the Nicola River (now named Aeneas Creek).

More investigation is required, but it appears as though Priest Camp site is the location of Nobili's St. Joseph Station.

Respectfully submitted.

**FATHER PANDOSY MISSION COMMITTEE    DENIS MACINNIS**

**(READ BY BOB MARRIAGE)**

Chairman Basil Collett has resigned as of January 24, 2002. The Committee wishes to thank Basil for his time and effort put toward the management and restoration of the site over the past three years.

The restoration work will be completed this summer. This includes structural work on the barn, the rebuilding of the Russel fence and the completion of the exterior fence. All necessary funds are in place for the completion of this work, and Basil has agreed to see this work through to completion.

As for the management of the Mission site, applications have been made for funding summer students' wages from two sources. We hope to carry on the summer plays and upgrade the exhibits, and guide the many visitors we expect to have call at the site.

We are pleased to report that the Kelowna Branch of the O.H.S. has provided one thousand dollars to be spent toward advertising over the next two years, and the Knights of Columbus Council 2558 has covered our fire and liability insurance to the amount of one thousand dollars annually.

Respectfully submitted.

**SALES AND PROMOTION    LIONEL DALLAS**

In the past several years, my assignment, I believe, was to assist in marketing our Society, its Reports, Rich and Fruitful Land and Talking Books.

As most of you know, I have endeavoured to bring the Society into to-day's electronic world, and in doing so, brought speedy, free, instant communications and opened up our Society to the world.

This has been achieved by establishing a Web Page (with help from Jessie Ann Gamble and a student). This has since been updated, and has been placed on 13 "search engines", thereby



making it more accessible to everyone as well as linking it to Living Landscapes and other sites, such as [www.charityvillage.com](http://www.charityvillage.com) in their "cultural heritage" section.

At last count, we had all branches connected by email (although Similkameen has dropped by the wayside due to Wally's untimely departure) and 18 members and Branches. This does several things: it allows for our Secretary or President to communicate to at least someone in every branch in seconds; it saves mail costs of sending meeting notices out, minutes of meetings and so on. There are, of course, other advantages of email, enabling committees and other groups to meet on the Internet rather than travelling and getting instant response to questions or for advice and direction.

With a new Webmaster, we are now only paying \$15.00 per month for any additions or changes (other than a new Web Page) rather than \$35.00 per hour for each of these changes, a huge dollar saving! This includes posting our Report front pages and additions such as the Essay Contest promotion, and, of course, there will be a new photo of our elected Directors for the coming year and so on. Our only other cost is to "hang" or "host" our site for \$31.00 per year- a special "Non-profit Society fee" (normally \$400.00 per year) with Valley Internet Providers of Penticton.

The response we have had from people looking for family history from all over the world, asking for our Reports (older ones as well) together with Talking Books has been a very rewarding experience. I will not take time to quote from some of these responses- but we are obviously doing the job we are supposed to and will come up with innovative ideas.

I wish to thank other Directors who have helped in responding to help direct visitors to the right place to go for their information.

Attached are recent Web records of "hits" on our site: [www.okanaganhistoricalsociety.org](http://www.okanaganhistoricalsociety.org)

Respectfully submitted.

## **INDEX   DAVE MACDONALD**

Report #65 was indexed after publication. This index was combined with the index of Report #64 and copies are being provided to those who requested it. The indexes of Reports 64 and 65 have not yet been added to the index of Reports 1 to 63 which appears on the Living Landscape web site and on the internet. When and if this will be done, I cannot say at this time.

Once again, I ask those users of the Index to suggest any corrections which might need to be made in the Index and let me know.



**TALKING BOOKS    JESSIE ANN GAMBLE**

The "Talking Books" committee and the Parent Body Executive have found it necessary to scale down this audio tape project. Sales have been very poor, yet we still have donated funds in the Dolly Collins account. So, at the February meeting, the decision was made to produce ten copies of the audio tape each year with the funding that is now in place. The Okanagan Regional Library and the Penticton Public Library may then purchase these "Talking Books" in order to serve the visually impaired. The decision also means that the Society will abandon production and sales for the general public. By continuing to produce a few copies each year, the idea and the spirit of the project will be fulfilled through the public library systems.

As the project is much reduced, there is no longer a need for a "Talking Books" committee. A special thank you must go to the Branches and individual people who have supported the project over the years.

Our "Talking Books" Inventory is as follows:

**Talking Book #60- sold out**

**Talking Book #61- 14 copies**

**Talking Book #62- 19 copies**

**Talking Book #63- 17 copies**

**Talking Book #64- 19 copies**

Respectfully submitted.



L-R: Lionel Dallas receives Life Membership from Peter Tassie. (Courtesy Jessie Ann Gamble)

---

Following the 77th AGM of our Society, the Salmon Arm Branch hosted a luncheon at the Prestige Harbourfront Resort, Salmon Arm. Branch President Mary Weatherill welcomed the gathering. Denis Marshall was the M.C. New Life Members Lionel Dallas and Denis MacInnis were announced by Peter Tassie. Basil Collett was presented with a Certificate of Appreciation for his work on the Pandosy Mission.

Guest Speaker was Ed MacDonald, Shuswap Naturalists' President. With visual assistance, he provided a lively account of the Salmon Arm Wetlands on the northern outskirts of town- a thriving natural resource. (Only about six percent of B.C.'s original wetlands remain.) Owing its origin to post glacial action, the Salmon Arm Wetlands covers about eight kilometres of the south shore of Shuswap Lake, and the Shuswap Naturalists group have been monitoring this area weekly for the last ten years, resulting in an impressive data base of the avian population. As Mr. MacDonald summarized - the Salmon Arm foreshore is a treasure in which her citizens can have vigilant pride. (Thanks to Helen Inglis).



**OKANAGAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY**  
**FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**

**DECEMBER 31, 2001**

**(UNAUDITED – SEE NOTICE TO READER)**

**NOTICE TO READER**

I have compiled the statement of financial position of the **OKANAGAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY** as at December 31, 2001 and the statements of changes in cash position and of receipts and disbursements for the year then ended from information provided by the executive of the society. I have not audited, reviewed or otherwise attempted to verify the accuracy or completeness of such information. Readers are cautioned that these statements may not be appropriate for their purposes.

April 8, 2002

Cecil Schmidt

*Chartered Accountant*

**OKANAGAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY**

STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION  
 FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2001  
 (Unaudited – See Notice to Reader)

**ASSETS**

	<u>2001</u>	<u>2000</u>
<b>CURRENT ASSETS</b>		
Cash		
Operating	\$ 10,138.72	\$ 4,378.97
Restricted	12,208.54	24,800.91
Term deposits	<u>39,173.92</u>	<u>42,345.34</u>
	61,521.18	71,525.22
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>		
Land (note 2)	<u>56,000.00</u>	<u>56,000.00</u>
	\$ 117,521.18	\$ 127,525.22

**NET ASSETS****NET ASSETS**

Invested in Capital Assets	\$ <u>56,000.00</u>	\$ <u>56,000.00</u>
Restricted (note 2)	<u>12,208.54</u>	<u>24,800.91</u>
Unrestricted		
Balance, beginning of year	46,724.31	60,774.74
Excess (deficiency) of receipts over disbursements		
General	3,138.52	679.58
Father Pandosy Mission Committee	<u>(550.19)</u>	<u>(14,730.01)</u>
Balance, end of year	<u>49,312.64</u>	<u>46,724.31</u>
	\$ 117,521.18	\$ 127,525.22

ON BEHALF OF THE BOARD

\_\_\_\_\_  
Director\_\_\_\_\_  
Director

**OKANAGAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY**

**STATEMENT OF CHANGES IN CASH POSITION  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2001  
(Unaudited – See Notice to Reader)**

	<b>Father Okanagan Historical Society General <u>Account</u></b>	<b>Father Pandory Mission Committee General <u>Account</u></b>	<b>Pandory Mission Committee "Restoration Project" <u>Account</u></b>	<b>Total</b>
<b>CASH, JANUARY 1, 2001</b>				
Savings Account (note 4)	\$ 103.05	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 103.05
Chequing Account	<u>3,449.48</u>	<u>826.44</u>	<u>24,800.91</u>	<u>29,076.83</u>
	3,552.53	826.44	24,800.91	29,179.88
Term Deposits	<u>33,965.34</u>	<u>8,380.00</u>	-	<u>42,345.34</u>
<b>TOTAL CASH, JANUARY 1, 2001</b>	37,517.87	9,206.44	24,800.91	71,525.22
<b>EXCESS (DEFICIENCY) OF RECEIPTS OVER DISBURSEMENTS</b>	<u>3,138.52</u>	<u>(550.19)</u>	<u>(12,592.37)</u>	<u>(10,004.04)</u>
<b>TOTAL CASH, DECEMBER 31, 2001</b>	\$ <u>40,656.39</u>	\$ <u>8,656.25</u>	\$ <u>12,208.54</u>	\$ <u>61,521.18</u>
<b>CASH AS AT DECEMBER 31, 2001 CONSISTS OF:</b>				
Chequing Account	\$ 1,482.47	\$ 8,656.25	\$ 12,208.54	\$ 22,347.26
Term Deposits	<u>39,173.92</u>	-	-	<u>39,173.92</u>
<b>TOTAL CASH, DECEMBER 31, 2001</b>	\$ <u>40,656.39</u>	\$ <u>8,656.25</u>	\$ <u>12,208.54</u>	\$ <u>61,521.18</u>



**GENERAL ACCOUNT**

**STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2001**  
(Unaudited - See Notice to Reader)

	<u>2001</u>	<u>2000</u>
<b>RECEIPTS</b>		
Memberships & Sales (Schedule)		
Armstrong-Enderby	\$ 5,021.60	\$ 5,472.20
Kelowna	3,380.00	3,977.60
Oliver - Osoyoos	676.00	2,189.21
Penticton	1,308.00	2,478.36
Salmon Arm	616.00	2,527.00
Similkameen	-	13.00
Vernon	2,524.00	2,910.10
Treasurer	<u>3,408.33</u>	<u>4,702.45</u>
	16,933.93	24,269.92
<b>OTHER RECEIPTS</b>		
Royalties for A Rich And Fruitful Land	582.79	2,062.95
Postage and Handling	731.59	610.50
U.S. Exchange	196.78	27.72
G.S.T. Rebate	533.79	1,125.20
Donations		
From Central Okanagan Foundation	\$ 615.00	\$ 1,600.00
General	230.00	1,113.31
For Branches	825.00	644.00
Audio Tapes	600.00	350.00
Essay Contest	<u>250.00</u>	<u>400.00</u>
Insurance	210.00	1,141.00
Interest	<u>1,579.99</u>	<u>1,064.10</u>
<b>TOTAL RECEIPTS</b>	23,288.87	34,408.70
<b>LESS TOTAL DISBURSEMENTS</b>		
- Brought Forward	<u>20,150.35</u>	<u>33,729.12</u>
<b>EXCESS OF RECEIPTS OVER DISBURSEMENTS</b>	\$ <u>3,138.52</u>	\$ <u>679.58</u>

**GENERAL ACCOUNT**

**STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS (Continued)**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2001**  
(Unaudited - See Notice to Reader)

	<u>2001</u>	<u>2000</u>
<b>DISBURSEMENTS</b>		
Expenses		
President	\$ <u>276.79</u>	\$ <u>201.15</u>
Secretary	-	331.42
Treasurer	462.94	575.90
Editor	<u>100.75</u>	<u>13.88</u>
	\$ 840.48	\$ 1,122.35
Expenses Regarding Sales		
O.H.S. Reports		
Editor's Honorarium	2,000.00	2,000.00
Printing Report #64	11,636.25	11,235.00
Shipping Report #64	<u>237.05</u>	<u>238.14</u>
	13,873.30	13,473.14
Other		
Publishing re A Rich & Fruitful Land	-	5,089.75
Advertising re A Rich & Fruitful Land	-	199.93
Index	200.00	514.74
Audio Tapes	<u>64.76</u>	<u>3,391.50</u>
	14,138.06	22,669.06
Annual Meeting Fee	25.00	25.00
Donations to Branches		
Armstrong-Enderby	600.00	500.00
Kelowna	-	94.00
Oliver-Osoyoos	50.00	50.00
Penticton	150.00	-
Vernon	<u>25.00</u>	<u>-</u>
	825.00	644.00
Essay Contest	-	100.00
Insurance	1,980.00	1,792.00
Internet and Website	180.56	-
Memberships	25.00	105.00
Office and Bank Charges	150.39	118.01
Printing and Stationery	895.34	947.71
Professional fees	820.00	400.00
Reimbursements	78.00	36.95
Rentals - For Meeting	94.48	92.00
Rentals - Post Office Box	<u>77.04</u>	<u>77.04</u>
	171.52	169.04
Sundry	21.00	-
Transferred to Father Pandosy Mission Committee	-	1,600.00
Transferred to Father Pandosy Mission Committee		
"Restoration Project"	<u>-</u>	<u>4,000.00</u>
<b>TOTAL DISBURSEMENTS</b>	\$ <u>20,150.35</u>	\$ <u>33,729.12</u>

**GENERAL ACCOUNT**

SCHEDULE OF MEMBERSHIPS & SALES RECEIPTS  
 FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2001  
 (Unaudited – See Notice to Reader)

	<u>Reports</u>	A Rich and Fruitful <u>Land</u>	Audio <u>Tapes</u>	<u>Indexes</u>	2001 <u>Total</u>	2000 <u>Total</u>
MEMBERSHIPS & SALES						
Armstrong-Enderby	\$ 4,325.00	\$ 471.60	\$ 225.00	\$ -	\$ 5,021.60	\$ 5,472.20
Kelowna	3,380.00	-	-	-	3,380.00	3,977.60
Oliver – Osoyoos	676.00	-	-	-	676.00	2,189.21
Penticton	1,308.00	-	-	-	1,308.00	2,478.36
Salmon Arm	318.00	220.00	-	78.00	616.00	2,527.00
Similkameen	-	-	-	-	-	13.00
Vernon	2,420.00	-	-	104.00	2,524.00	2,910.10
Treasurer	<u>3,159.00</u>	<u>201.33</u>	<u>35.00</u>	<u>13.00</u>	<u>3,408.33</u>	<u>4,702.45</u>
	\$ <u>15,586.00</u>	\$ <u>892.93</u>	\$ <u>260.00</u>	\$ <u>195.00</u>	\$ <u>16,933.93</u>	\$ <u>24,269.92</u>



# **FATHER PANDOSY MISSION COMMITTEE GENERAL ACCOUNT**

## STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2001 (Unaudited - See Notice to Reader)

	<u>2001</u>	<u>2000</u>
<b>RECEIPTS</b>		
Grants		
Federal Government - H.R.D.C.	\$ 11,326.00	\$ 7,625.00
Federal Government - Heritage Canada	2,212.32	-
Donations		
On Site	\$ 9,636.17	\$ 9,619.02
Okanagan Historical Society		
- General Account	-	1,600.00
Other	<u>1,400.00</u>	<u>200.00</u>
Theatre Tickets		11,419.02
G S T Rebate	500.56	2,547.52
Hydro Rebate	400.00	-
Interest	<u>445.14</u>	<u>380.00</u>
<b>TOTAL RECEIPTS</b>	25,920.19	21,971.54
<b>DISBURSEMENTS</b>		
Advertising	-	546.81
Costumes	-	262.06
Insurance	775.00	750.00
Office	616.64	-
Rentals	694.69	721.62
Repairs	227.91	610.01
Security	307.41	-
Sundry	200.70	370.43
Supplies	1,056.65	2,670.82
Utilities	1,671.08	1,299.27
Honoraria	300.00	2,750.00
Wages and benefits	20,620.30	21,720.53
Transfer to Father Pandosy Mission Committee "Restoration Project"	<u>-</u>	<u>5,000.00</u>
	<u>26,470.38</u>	<u>36,701.55</u>
<b>EXCESS (DEFICIENCY) OF RECEIPTS OVER DISBURSEMENTS</b>	(550.19)	(14,730.01)
<b>CASH AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR</b>		
Chequing Account	826.44	15,936.45
Term deposit	<u>8,380.00</u>	<u>8,000.00</u>
	<u>9,206.44</u>	<u>23,936.45</u>
<b>CASH AT THE END OF THE YEAR</b>	<u>8,656.25</u>	<u>9,206.44</u>
<b>CASH AT DECEMBER 31, 2001 CONSISTS OF</b>		
Chequing Account	8,656.25	826.44
Term deposit	<u>-</u>	<u>8,380.00</u>
	<u>\$ 8,656.25</u>	<u>\$ 9,206.44</u>

# **FATHER PANDOSY MISSION COMMITTEE RESTORATION PROJECT**

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2001  
(Unaudited - See Notice to Reader)

	<u>2001</u>	<u>2000</u>
<b>RECEIPTS</b>		
Grants		
Province of British Columbia	\$ 18,498.00	\$ -
City of Kelowna	-	12,000.00
Regional District of Central Okanagan	-	10,000.00
Transfers from		
Okanagan Historical Society		
- General Account	\$ -	\$ <u>4,000.00</u>
Father Pandosy Mission Committee		
- General Account	-	5,000.00
Okanagan Historical Society		
- Kelowna Branch	-	4,000.00
Interest	<u>-</u>	<u>268.16</u>
<b>TOTAL RECEIPTS</b>	<b>18,498.00</b>	<b>35,268.16</b>
<b>DISBURSEMENTS</b>		
Audit	1,041.00	-
Fence Restoration	-	7,400.00
Security System	-	1,952.75
Security System - one year of monitoring	-	321.00
Signage	-	570.00
Site grading	3,157.50	-
Restoration of barn and houses	<u>26,891.87</u>	<u>223.50</u>
<b>TOTAL DISBURSEMENTS</b>	<b><u>31,090.37</u></b>	<b><u>10,467.25</u></b>
<b>EXCESS (DEFICIENCY) OF RECEIPTS OVER DISBURSEMENTS</b>	<b>(12,592.37)</b>	<b>24,800.91</b>
<b>CASH AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR</b>	<b><u>24,800.91</u></b>	<b>-</b>
<b>CASH AT THE END OF THE YEAR</b>	<b>\$ <u>12,208.54</u></b>	<b>\$ <u>24,800.91</u></b>

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**

FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2001  
(Unaudited - See Notice to Reader)

**NOTE 1 - STATUS AND NATURE OF ACTIVITIES**

The Society is a not-for-profit society registered under the Society Act of the Province of British Columbia.

**NOTE 2 - BASIS OF PRESENTATION AND SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES****Revenue Recognition**

The Society operates on the cash method of accounting.

**Capital Assets**

The capital assets of land, which was donated to the Society, is recorded at fair market value at the time of donation.

**Comparative Amounts**

The revenue for 1999 has been restated to conform with the current year's presentation.

**NOTE 3 - CASH RESTRICTED**

The Society has restricted cash for use by the Father Pandosy Mission Committee in the restoration of the Mission.

**NOTE 4 - SAVINGS ACCOUNT**

The savings account was transferred to the Chequing account during the year.

**ERRATA****66TH O.H.S. REPORT- OKANAGAN HISTORY**

In the 65th Report, p.141 Ewart Gilbert Harry Price by Harry Price, the caption under the picture p.142 omitted the name of daughter, Kitsy, sixth from the left.

In the 65th Report, Crowe's Auctions, by Wm. J. Whitehead, p.78, l. 12, the sentence should read " produced a family of 15 children".

p. 79, l.36, the sentence should read "constructed by Archie CATHER"...

l.37," CATHER was far ahead"...



## MEMBERSHIP ROLL 2002

### LIFE MEMBERS

Bork, Elizabeth, Kaleden  
 Broderick, Mollie, Okanagan Falls  
 Casorso, Joan, Oliver  
 Casorso, Victor, Oliver  
 Cochrane, Hilda, Vernon  
 Cowan, Robert, Enderby  
 Dallas, Lionel \*  
 dePfyffer, Robert, Vernon  
 Ellison, Kenneth, Oyama  
 Finch, Charles, Keremeos  
 Finch Hildred, Keremeos  
 Gamble, Jessie Ann, Armstrong  
 Icteton, Ernie, Oliver  
 Lewis, Dorothea, Osoyoos  
 McCormick, Lucy, Vernon

MacDonald, David, Penticton  
 McDonald, Yvonne, Salmon Arm  
 MacInnis, Denis \*  
 Marriage, Robert, Kelowna  
 Marshall, Denis, Salmon Arm  
 Morrison, Jack, Vernon  
 Powley, Hume, Kelowna  
 Robey, Ronald, Vernon  
 Tassie, Elizabeth, Vernon  
 Tassie, Peter, Vernon  
 Thomson, Gifford, Kelowna  
 Webber, Jean, Victoria  
 Whitehead, William, Armstrong  
 Zoellner, Dorothy, Kelowna  
 \* 2002 Inductees

### INSTITUTIONAL MEMBERS

A.L. Fortune Secondary School, Enderby  
 Allen County Public Library, Fort Wayne, Indiana  
 B.C. Archives, Victoria  
 Berge Horn, Kelowna  
 Burnaby Public Library, Burnaby  
 Cumberland Museum, Cumberland  
 Roman Catholic Diocese of Nelson, Nelson, B.C.  
 Douglas College, New Westminster  
 Enderby & District Museum, Enderby  
 Equinox Research  
 Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah  
 Greater Victoria Public Library, Victoria  
 Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts  
 Hedley Heritage Museum Society, Hedley  
 Highland Park Elementary School, Armstrong  
 I.G.A. Plus, Enderby  
 Kamloops Museum Association, Kamloops  
 Kelowna Secondary School, Kelowna  
 Len Wood Elementary School, Armstrong  
 McGill University Library, Montreal, Quebec  
 Metro Toronto Library Board, Toronto, Ontario  
 National Library of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario  
 Newberry Library, Chicago, Illinois

O'Keefe Historic Ranch, Spallumcheen  
 Okanagan Mission Secondary School, Kelowna  
 Okanagan Regional Library, Kelowna  
 Okanagan University College Library, Kelowna  
 Penticton Museum, Penticton  
 Penticton Public Library, Penticton  
 Royal B.C. Museum, Victoria  
 Salmon Arm Museum, Salmon Arm  
 Salmon Arm Sr. Secondary School, Salmon Arm  
 Seattle Public Library, Seattle, Washington  
 South Kelowna Elementary School, Kelowna  
 Spokane Public Library, Spokane, Washington  
 Tacoma Public Library, Tacoma, Washington  
 University of Victoria, Victoria, B.C.  
 University of British Columbia, Vancouver  
 University of Northern BC, Prince George  
 University of Toronto Library, Toronto, Ontario  
 University of Windsor, Windsor, Ontario  
 Vancouver City Archives, Vancouver  
 Vancouver Public Library, Vancouver  
 W.L. Seaton Secondary School, Vernon  
 Westminster Abbey Library, Mission  
 Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut

## MEMBERS

- Abel Don, Westbank  
 Ablett, Doug, Kelowna  
 Adam, Charles, Kelowna  
 Affolter, Sarah, Enderby  
 Albert, Paul, Armstrong  
 Allan, Olive, Kelowna  
 Allen, Mrs. B., Langley  
 Anderson, Nina, Kelowna  
 Andrews, C. F., Burnaby  
 Angove, Karen, Salmon Arm  
 Appel, Walter, Kelowna  
 Arens, Janet, Vernon  
 Arnold, Jane, Winfield  
 Arsenaault, Theresa, Kelowna  
 Ashton, Wayne & Janet, Armstrong  
 Askew, David, Salmon Arm  
 Askew, Dorothy, Salmon Arm  
 Atkins, Fay & David, Vernon  
 Atkinson, Dr. John, Lilloet  
 Atkinson, Louise, Summerland  
 Atkinson, Mr. and Mrs. A.M., Roseneath, Ontario  
 Atkinson, Mrs. Bea, Nanaimo  
 Atkinson, Mrs. Keith, Roseneath, Ontario  
 Atkinson, Robert, Courtenay  
  
 Bailey, Mary, Armstrong  
 Bailey, W.J., Vernon  
 Bain, Linda, Edinburgh, Scotland  
 Baird, Tom, Grindrod  
 Baker, Murray, Kelowna  
 Bannister, Charles & Elsie, Salmon Arm  
 Bannister, Morgan, Salmon Arm  
 Barkwill, H.J. Summerland  
 Barman, Jean, Vancouver  
 Barnay, Marilyn & John, Penticton  
 Baron, Peter, Kamloops  
 Bartman, Ralph & Tina, Salmon Arm  
 Barwise, Donald, Victoria  
 Basham, David & Elizabeth, Creston  
 Baumbrough, John & June, Vernon  
 Baumbrough, Shelley, Armstrong  
 Beames, T.B., Ladysmith  
 Beckett, Ray, Victoria  
 Bednarz, Reta M. Rostie, Armstrong  
 Bedwell, Sid & Margaret, Salmon Arm  
 Bell, John, Kelowna  
 Benzer, Kaye, Kelowna  
 Bigney, Jeanette, Enderby  
  
 Blackburn, Lindsay, Salmon Arm  
 Blower, Alan, Kelowna  
 Boehr, Kimberly, Westbank  
 Bogs, Rawleigh, Armstrong  
 Bolton, Bruce & Eleanore, Enderby  
 Booth, Marg, Salmon Arm  
 Bosomworth, Ruth, Armstrong  
 Braches, Fred, Whonnock  
 Braumandl, Frank & Hilde, Parker Cove  
 Braun, Sandra, Kelowna  
 Brett, Phyllis, Armstrong  
 Bridger, Steve, Richmond  
 Briscall, C.M., Vancouver  
 Broderick, Fred, Kelowna  
 Brodoway, Rita, Enderby  
 Brooke, Gary, Salmon Arm  
 Brooks, Colin, Enderby  
 Brown, Norma, Kelowna  
 Bulach, Eleanor, Kelowna  
 Bullock, J., Kelowna  
 Bullock, Peg, Penticton  
 Burns, Donna, Prince George  
 Burrel, Ruth, Cotuit, Massachusetts  
 Burtch, A.H. Winfield  
  
 Cail, Anna, Vernon  
 Caldwell, Olive, Summerland  
 Caley, Michael & Pat, Osoyoos  
 Caley, Robert & Penny, Kelowna  
 Caley, Ruth, Vernon  
 Campbell, Don & Patsy, Armstrong  
 Campbell, Jim & Nellie, Kelowna  
 Campbell, Shirley & Kevin, Spallumcheen  
 Carbert, Gordon, Ponoka, Alberta  
 Carbert, Maynard, Enderby  
 Carriere, Rollie, Salmon Arm  
 Case, Brad, Enderby  
 Chamberlain, Joan, Kelowna  
 Chamberlain, Trevor, Rockwood, Ontario  
 Chapman, E. Ian, Kelowna  
 Chapman, Eric, Kelowna  
 Chapman, K. P., Armstrong  
 Charles, Walter, Summerland  
 Charlston, Evelyn, Federal Way, Washington  
 Charman, Barbara, Kelowna  
 Clapperton, Tyrill, Okanagan Falls  
 Clark, Jean & Greg, Kingfisher  
 Clarke, Ken, Kelowna

Clayton, Bill, Armstrong  
Clement, Bruce & Iris, Kelowna  
Clemson, Veronica, Armstrong  
Clyth, Norman, Vernon  
Coell, Norma, Victoria  
Collett, Basil & Brenda, Kelowna  
Collins, Dr. & Mrs. G.J., West Vancouver  
Cooper, Philip & Ann, Penticton  
Coulter, Dorothy, Armstrong  
Couves, C.S., Kelowna  
Cowan, Joan, Enderby  
Cox, Doug, Penticton  
Cox, Shirley, Penticton  
Crane, Percy, Vernon  
Crawford, Elmer J., Celista  
Crerar, Richard, Lethbridge  
Cretin, Harry W., Kelowna  
Crosby, Beryl, Victoria  
Cross, R. Tracy, Yorkton, Sask.  
Crown, Lois & Dave, Kamloops  
Cruickshank, Forbes, Kelowna  
Culling, Genevieve, Calgary  
Cunningham, Lois, Salmon Arm  
Currie, Kay, Salmon Arm

Dale, Alec, Victoria  
Dale, Robert & Marion, Enderby  
Dale, Ward, Enderby  
Dallas, Lionel & Judy, Osoyoos  
Dalton, Clive, Hamilton, New Zealand  
Davies, Lorne, Houston  
Davison, Roland, Enderby  
Day, Arthur, Kelowna  
Dearing, Mark & Pat, Armstrong  
Delcourt, Diana, Kelowna  
Delcourt, Glenn, Kelowna  
Denison, Janet A., Vernon  
Denison, Janet E. (Betty), Vernon  
dePfyffer, Bob, Vernon  
Deuling, Leslie, Lumby  
Dewdney, Jim & Connie, Penticton  
Dickins, Edith, Kelowna  
Dillman, Emily, Kelowna  
Doeksen, Rijn & Bessie, Kelowna  
Dohler, Anna, Toronto, Ontario  
Donnelly, John, Vernon  
Dornian, Mike, Kelowna  
Douillard, Leo, Kelowna  
Draper, Arnold & Arlene, Kelowna  
Dryer, Amy, Sicamous

Dugdale, Norma, Kelowna  
Dunkley, Melvin & Nicolette, Kamloops  
Duyvewaardt, Mr. & Mrs. E.E., Kelowna

Eeles, Ann, Salmon Arm  
Eichinger, Paul, Armstrong  
Ellas, Clem & Betty, Vernon  
Ellaschuk, Vera, Salmon Arm  
Englesby, Ralph & Mary, Osoyoos  
Enns, Peter, Kelowna  
Ermerson, Marybelle, Kelowna  
Ervin, Wilma & Bud, Enderby  
Evans, Janice & Ched, Sundre, Alberta  
Evans, Sam & Elaine, Armstrong  
Everest, Louise, Armstrong

Fabische, Kathy, Enderby  
Fairhurst, Carol, Prince George  
Farmer, Florence, Salmon Arm  
Farmer, Joy & Pat, Enderby  
Faulks, Dean, Salmon Arm  
Favali, Marjorie & Mike, Kelowna  
Ferguson, Bill & Diana, Abbotsford  
Ferguson, Patti, Armstrong  
Findlay, Ray & Win, Kaleden  
Finnerty, L. Merle, Penticton  
Fisher, Donald & Dorothy, Summerland  
Fleming, John & Mary, Vernon  
Flexhaug, Andrea, Osoyoos  
Fochuk, D., Salmon Arm  
Forbes, Ken & Norma, Oliver  
Forster, Beryl, Summerland  
Fowler, Wanda & Alf, Armstrong  
Franceschini, Joe, Cumberland  
Franklin, Keith, Parker Cove  
Frederick, Bert & Mildred, Enderby  
Freeze, Russell & Jessie, Armstrong  
Fridge, Mrs. D., Oliver  
Frost, Wayne, Armstrong  
Fudrich, Keith & Shallagh, Penticton  
Fulkco, Myrna & Tom, Nakusp

Gaddes, Boyce, Victoria  
Galloway, Margaret, Dugald, Manitoba  
Gamble, Bruce, Green Bay, Wisconsin  
Gamble, Jennifer, Hyde Park, Vermont  
Gamble, Len, Armstrong  
Garrish, John & Susan, Montreal  
Gates, Frank & Joan, Armstrong  
Georgeson, Joanne, Vernon



Gill, Jean, Armstrong  
 Gillard, David, Ottawa  
 Glaicar, Len, Armstrong  
 Glanville, Jas & Alice, Grand Forks  
 Goertz, Wally & Sheila, Armstrong  
 Goodfellow, Eric & Ruth, Princeton  
 Gordon, Jim, Abbotsford  
 Gorek, Enabelle, Summerland  
 Gourlie, Michael, Edmonton, Alberta  
 Graham, Beatrice, Chase  
 Graham, Dave, Vernon  
 Graham, Floyd, Salmon Arm  
 Gram, Gordon, New Westminster  
 Graves, Stanley & Beryl, Airdrie, Alberta  
 Green, George, Armstrong  
 Green, Ilene & Ed, Armstrong  
 Grieve, Dr. Kim, Salmon Arm  
 Grieve, Elizabeth, Winnipeg, Manitoba  
 Grimshire, Barb, Armstrong  
 Guttridge, Bill, Peachland

Hackstetter, René, Midland, Ontario  
 Hagar dt, Elinor, Enderby  
 Hale, Krista & Scott, Victoria  
 Hall, Dennis, Osoyoos  
 Hall, Donald, Kelowna  
 Hall, Jean, Kelowna  
 Hall, Mabel, Kelowna  
 Hallam, Ernest, Armstrong  
 Hamanishi, Vivian, Kelowna  
 Hamilton, Gordon & Bonnie, Armstrong  
 Hamilton, Russ, Vernon  
 Hammell, T.C., Penticton  
 Hammond, John, Mackenzie, B.C.  
 Hanet, Mr. & Mrs. Alfred, Kelowna  
 Hanna, Dilys, Salmon Arm  
 Hanson, Valerie, Kelowna  
 Harkness, Percy, Salmon Arm  
 Harper, Reba, Salmon Arm  
 Harrington, Mary, Salmon Arm  
 Harris, Elizabeth, Lumby  
 Harrison, Leona, Enderby  
 Hart, Suzanne M., Tappen  
 Hartman, Mildred, Armstrong  
 Hartnett, Blanche, Salmon Arm  
 Hassen, Mat, Armstrong  
 Hastings, Dan, Falkirk, Scotland  
 Hastings, Isobel, Falkirk, Scotland  
 Hawrys, Dawn, Grindrod  
 Hawrys, Joseph, Enderby

Hawrys, Nora & George, Grindrod  
 Hay, Joanna, Lumby  
 Hay, Muriel, Enderby  
 Hayes, Jas. & Wilma, Kelowna  
 Hayes, Robert, Kelowna  
 Henderson, Harold, Kelowna  
 Henderson, Joyce, Salmon Arm  
 Herle, Rosina, Salmon Arm  
 Hewison, Tim, Enderby  
 Hiebert, Simon, Kelowna  
 Hill, Glen, Salmon Arm  
 Hirtle, James, Hopewell, Nova Scotia  
 Hobkirk, Erin & Bruce, Armstrong  
 Hobson, Marjorie, Kelowna  
 Holman, Bonnie, Chase  
 Holmer, Jean, Burnaby  
 Hope, Marion, Armstrong  
 Hopkins, W.O. & Margaret, Salmon Arm  
 Horn, Jas., Kelowna  
 Hornby, Eric & Dell, Armstrong  
 Hoshizaki, Brian & Ali, Armstrong  
 Howard, Jean, Armstrong  
 Hoy, Alma & Stuart, Keremeos  
 Hucul, Nancy, Salmon Arm  
 Huggins, Allan & Beverley, Burnaby  
 Hunter, Elsie, Surrey  
 Husband, Frances, Salmon Arm  
 Hutter, Jerry, Enderby  
 Hyam, Kathleen, Salmon Arm

Imbeau, Irene, Enderby  
 Ingles, Mrs. M.E., Kelowna  
 Inglis, Helen, Spallumcheen  
 Ingraham, Janet, Vernon  
 Ivans, Betty, Kelowna

Jackson, Sheila, Quesnel  
 Jackson, Sheila, Winfield  
 Jahraus, Kathleen & Glen, Armstrong  
 Jamieson, Doug & Helen, Quesnel  
 Jamieson, Jack, Armstrong  
 Jamieson, Jean, Salmon Arm  
 Jamieson, Ken & Pam, Salmon Arm  
 Jamieson, Pennie, Penticton  
 Jennens, Cathy, Kelowna  
 Jensen, Isobel, S. Surrey  
 Johns, Alf & Nancy, Kelowna  
 Johnson, Herb & Janet, Sorrento  
 Johnson, Nancy, Summerland  
 Johnson, Pam, Salmon Arm

- Johnson, Robert, Armstrong  
Johnston, Hugh W. (Bill), Summerland  
Johnstone, Len, Armstrong  
Jordan, Clara, Ryton, England  
Jordan, Dave & Lorilee, Armstrong  
Joyce, W. Russ, Kelowna
- Karras, Herb & Jannis, Salmon Arm  
Kenyon, Nan & Gordon, Penticton  
Kenyon, Nella & Al, Penticton  
Kermode, Dale, Vernon  
Kernaghan, Marilyn & Ralph  
Kerr, Betty, Armstrong  
Kettles, Faye & Andy, Vernon  
King, Malcolm & Lorraine, Toronto, Ontario  
King, Rosemary, Kelowna  
Kinloch, David, Coldstream  
Kirshfelt, Irene, Mara  
Klein, Gabi, Salmon Arm  
Konishi, Fiko, Tappen  
Konishi, Genge, Tappen  
Koroscil, Paul, Naramata  
Kunz, Lawrence, North Vancouver
- Laine, Ellen, Enderby  
Land, A.E., Okanagan Centre  
Landon, Richard, Toronto, Ontario  
Lang, Wilf, Kelowna  
Latrace, Evelyn, Armstrong  
Lawrence, Eleanor, Salmon Arm  
Lawrence, George, Keremeos  
Laws, Frances, Salmon Arm  
Leathley, D. & C., Kelowna  
LeBlond, L., Vernon  
LeBlond, Lillian, Vernon  
LeDuc, Mrs. B.E., Kamloops  
Legg, Pauline, Vernon  
Lemke, L. & J., Armstrong  
Lenobel, Polly, Armstrong  
Lesosky, Kirstin, Kelowna  
Lindsay, Sandi, Armstrong  
Lipscombe, Dudley & Moira, Summerland  
Lloyd, Glen, Enderby  
Lockhart, Ralph & Jean, Armstrong  
Lodge, Terry, Vernon  
Loken, Dr. Jack, Kelowna  
Lundy, Alice, Kelowna
- MacDonald, Donald J., West Vancouver  
MacDonald, Elvie, Penticton
- MacInnis, Alison, Port Coquitlam  
MacInnis, Denis, Kelowna  
MacInnis, Lee, Chilliwack  
MacInnis, Robert, Surrey  
MacInnis, Thomas, Kelowna  
MacKenzie, Alia, Fintry  
MacKenzie, Juanita, Mission  
MacKenzie, Muriel, Salmon Arm  
Mackie, Richard, Cowichan Bay  
MacLean, Don, Springville, Nova Scotia  
MacLeod, Doreen, Vernon  
MacLeod, Norman & Betty, Chilliwack  
MacNeill, James & Phyllis, Ottawa, Ontario  
MacPherson, Donald, Enderby  
Maier, John, Enderby  
Maier, Rolf, Enderby  
Mail Boxes Etc., Westbank  
Mallory, Margaret, Kaslo  
Manson, Rev. & Mrs., Burnaby  
Marshall, Alma, Armstrong  
Marshall, Joan, Salmon Arm  
Marty, Arthur, Kelowna  
Mason, Gladys, Coldstream  
Mason, Tye, Coldstream  
Mass, Kay, Lethbridge, Alberta  
Mather, Margaret, Armstrong  
Mathieson, Nellie, Salmon Arm  
Matte, Ivan, Armstrong  
Maw, Glen & Vi, Armstrong  
May, Kenneth, Vernon  
Mayhead, Barbara & John, Auckland, New Zealand  
Mayhead, J.W., Auckland, New Zealand  
McCallum, Richard, Armstrong  
McCann, Leonard, Vancouver  
McCarty, Mike & Karen, Naramata  
McCleary, George & Anne, Warkworth, Ontario  
McClelland, Don, Kelowna  
McClure, Dave, Armstrong  
McComb, Margaret, Kelowna  
McCoubrey, Mrs. P.I., Winfield  
McDonald, Yvonne, Salmon Arm  
McDonnell, Nancy, Okanagan Centre  
McKechnie, Craig, Armstrong  
McKee, Ken, Salmon Arm  
McKeen, Ray & Carol, Armstrong  
McKeever, J.L. (Larry), Vineland Stn., Ontario  
McLarty, Brian, Kelowna  
McLarty, Mr. & Mrs. Hugh, Kelowna  
McLaughlin, Kathleen & Dal, Princeton  
McLearn, Don, Salmon Arm

- McLennan, Mary & Don, Kelowna  
 McLeod, Lynn, Enderby  
 McMaster, Sheila & Denis, Salt Spring Island  
 McMechan, Paul & Lynette, Winfield  
 McNair, Frank, Kelowna  
 McNaughton, Joe & Beulah, Edmonton, Alberta  
 McPherson, Barb & Stan, Penticton  
 McPherson, Locke, Calgary, Alberta  
 Meredith, Judith, Oliver  
 Mesich, Steve, Tappen  
 Moffatt, Doug, Kelowna  
 Moisey, Margaret, Kelowna  
 Moller, Pearl, Armstrong  
 Monford, Ken, Grand Forks  
 Monteith, Doug & Joan, Armstrong  
 Moore, Jim & Marion, Bowen Island  
 Morgan, H. & B., Kelowna  
 Morrison, Douglas, Kelowna  
 Moubray, Philip, Kelowna  
 Munson, Fenella, Kelowna  
 Musgrave, John Brent, Oliver  
 Myers, Robert & Olive, Lloydminster, Sask.
- Nahm, Gerry & Irene, Vernon  
 Nahm, Tilman & Mae, Grindrod  
 Nardi, Mr. & Mrs. Aldo, Chilliwack  
 Naylor, E.E., Victoria  
 Neave, Carney, Quilchena  
 Neave, Greg, Douglas Lake  
 Neave, Len, Edmonton, Alberta  
 Neave, Paddy, Wakaw, Sask.  
 Needham, Joan, Kelowna  
 Neid, Joseph & Eileen, Blind Bay  
 Nelsen, Muriel, Armstrong  
 Newton, Jim & Bette, Summerland  
 Nicholson, George, Armstrong  
 Niemi, Mary, Salmon Arm  
 Nitchie, Bob, Armstrong  
 Nitchie, Terry, Enderby  
 Norcross, Norman, Osoyoos  
 Norlin, Diane, Armstrong  
 Norlin, Len, Armstrong
- Oberle, A. M. J., Armstrong  
 Ohs, Judy, Kelowna  
 Olafsson, Beryl, Salmon Arm  
 Oporis, Frank Timpany, Kelowna  
 Ortiz, John & Donna, Penticton  
 Osborn, June, Vernon  
 Oswell, Michael, Victoria
- Painter, M.F., South Surrey  
 Parnell, Judy & Tim, Armstrong  
 Paterson, Gavin, Salmon Arm  
 Paull, Lynn & Glen, Armstrong  
 Peebles, J.R., Saltspring Island  
 Pells, Frank, Kelowna  
 Petersen, Mr. & Mrs. A., Whistler  
 Peterson, Alf, Salmon Arm  
 Peterson, Floyd & Barbara  
 Phelan, Bertha, Vernon  
 Phelps, Arlene, Oliver  
 Phye, Douglas, Courtenay  
 Phye, Greg, Courtenay  
 Phye, Richard & Sandi, Courtenay  
 Phye, Rick & Jean, Sayward  
 Polson, Gene & Wendy, Armstrong  
 Poole, Evelyn, Penticton  
 Powell, Art & Lorraine, Enderby  
 Powell, Eileen, Kelowna  
 Price, Alex, Kelowna  
 Price, Harry, Kelowna  
 Price, Len, Armstrong  
 Prokopetz, Joan, Armstrong  
 Pultz, Rae & Jean, Enderby
- Raber, Joye & Howard, Vernon  
 Raboch, Alvin & Margaret, Enderby  
 Raddatz, Helen, Enderby  
 Radomske, Eveline, Kamloops  
 Ramsay, Mabel, Armstrong  
 Redman, Fred, Armstrong  
 Rees, Nigel, Armstrong  
 Reese, Myrtle, Salmon Arm  
 Reid, James, Dartmouth, Nova Scotia  
 Reiger, Irene & Peter, Kelowna  
 Reiter, Iris, Enderby  
 Revel, Elizabeth, Salmon Arm  
 Richardson, Christie, 150 Mile House  
 Richardson, Colin, Knutsford, England  
 Richardson, Jo, Leighton Buzzard, England  
 Ritchie, Glennys, Cawston  
 Rivère, Joseph, LaSeyne-sur-mer, France  
 Roberts, Danny & Mary, Oliver  
 Roberts, Mike, Kelowna  
 Roberts, Peter & Clara, Enderby  
 Robillard, Shelly, Salmon Arm  
 Robinson, Les & Theresa, Enderby  
 Romaine, Patrick & Margaret, Armstrong  
 Ross, Jack, Coldstream



Rosser, Merlin, Summerland  
Runacres, M., Westbank  
Ruurs, Kees, Spallumcheen  
  
Saddler, Delta, Vernon  
Savard, Henry, Armstrong  
Scales, Jim, Salmon Arm  
Schertel, Thelma & George, Armstrong  
Schierbeck, Elizabeth, Kelowna  
Schierbeck, Gary, Kelowna  
Schley, Robert & Vicki, Vernon  
Schubert, Trevor & Jean, Kamloops  
Schulfield, Jackie, Armstrong  
Schultz, Ben, Armstrong  
Schultz, Marg, Chase  
Scott, Phillis, & Jim, Armstrong  
Screen, Kenneth, Mara  
Sengotta, Bill & Toni, Vernon  
Sengotta, Gerry & Dorothy, Vernon  
Sengotta, Grace, Vernon  
Shannon, Elaine, Oliver  
Shannon, Larry & Jan, Oliver  
Shaw, Joan, Williams Lake  
Shaw, Rob, Vernon  
Shepherd, Jean, North Vancouver  
Sherk, Dennis, Pt. Moody  
Shipmaker, Earl & Irene, Grindrod  
Shuster, Gordon, Kelowna  
Sidney, Tom, Armstrong  
Sieg, Jeanne, Armstrong  
Simard, David, Enderby  
Smith, Ann & Mark, Armstrong  
Smith, Arlene, Vernon  
Smith, Cameron, Princeton  
Smith, Clare, Kelowna  
Smith, Doreen, Keremeos  
Smith, Dorothy, Armstrong  
Smith, Doug, Sundre, Alberta  
Smith, G.M. & E.J., Desert Hot Springs, Calif.  
Smith, H. Neil, Abbotsford  
Smith, M.A., Kelowna  
Smith, Myrtle, Armstrong  
Smith, Thomas, Salmon Arm  
Smythe, Donald, Penticton  
Snell, Cyril & Beryl, Leeds, England  
Spendlove, Rosemary, Ottawa  
Sperle, Elizabeth, Kelowna  
Standbridge, Elaine, Armstrong  
Steeves, LeRoy, Enderby  
Steinke, Mr. & Mrs. E., Kamloops

Steinnke, Joann, Armstrong  
Stewart, Elaine, Enderby  
Stewart, Mr. and Mrs. D., Parksville  
Stickland, Irene, Enderby  
Stiell, Margaret, Deep River, Ontario  
Stiell, R., Kelowna  
Stirling, Peter, Kelowna  
Stocks, Daphne, Penticton  
Stocks, Peter, Victoria  
Stoneberg, Margaret, Princeton  
Strachan, Gary, Summerland  
Stroulger, Betty, Salmon Arm  
Sturt, Mary Ann, Armstrong  
Sugars, Lilian, Westbank  
Surtees, John, Palm Springs, California  
Sutherland, Doug, Kelowna  
Svenson, Gayle, Armstrong  
Swales, Ted, Kaleden  
Swarbrick, Dick & Ruth, Kamloops  
  
Tailyour, Joan, Kelowna  
Tait, Jack & Margaret, Oliver  
Tapson-Jones, Marylou  
Tassie, Mary, Vernon  
Tassie, Paul, Vernon  
Tassie, Roger, Edmonton, Alberta  
Tassie, W.J. Victoria  
Taylor, Ron & Lois, Winfield  
Teichrob, Audrey, Headingley, Manitoba  
Terlesky, Bob, Salmon Arm  
Thomas, Audrey, Okanagan Falls  
Thompson, Sharon, Okanagan Falls  
Thomson, Brian & Joyce, Oliver  
Thomson, Ireen, Salmon Arm  
Thomson, K. & D., Kelowna  
Thorburn, Herb & Lorna, Kingston  
Thornelde, Robert, Kelowna  
Thornloe, Robert, Kelowna  
Tidball, Bill, Summerland  
Tiernan, Cecile, Salmon Arm  
Tily, Mr. & Mrs. Bill, Penticton  
Tinckler, A.J. & Elaine, Comox  
Tipple, Judy, Saturna Island  
Tjebbes, J., Enderby  
Tobler, Evelyn, Victoria  
Todd, Bob, Tappen  
Todd, Mr. and Mrs. Jeffrey, Peachland  
Tomlin, E.V., Oliver  
Topham, Heather & Ian, Armstrong  
Tremblay, Marc, Armstrong

Trueman, Beatrice, Enderby  
 Truswell, Byron, Wenatchee, Washington  
 Tucker, Darryl, Armstrong  
 Turner, E., Salmon Arm  
 Turner, Ron, Salmon Arm  
 Turner, Tom & Phyllis, Quesnel  
 Tutt, Brian, Kelowna  
 Tutt, Dave, Kelowna  
 Tutt, Michael, Kelowna  
 Tweeddale, Elsie, Salmon Arm

Vaines, Peter, Victoria  
 van Dalfsen, Ralph, Enderby  
 van Vreumingen, Peter, Kelowna  
 Vaskovic, Ivan, Westbank

Waddington, Doug, Kamloops  
 Waddington, Kathleen, Vancouver  
 Walker, Harvie, & Doris, Vancouver  
 Walker, Martin & Elaine, Kitimat  
 Walker, Ray, Burnaby  
 Walsh, Jean, Kelowna  
 Walton, Katherine, Penticton  
 Walton, Mr. & Mrs. A., Whitley Bay, England  
 Ward, Eileen, Penticton  
 Watkins, Dagmar, Armstrong  
 Watt, A.W., Summerland  
 Watt, Elizabeth, Vernon  
 Watts, Sheila, Victoria  
 Weatherill, A.G., Vernon  
 Weatherill, Bob & Lil, Vernon  
 Weatherill, Brian & Lilo, Calgary, Alberta  
 Weatherill, David & Joanne, Vernon  
 Weatherill, Don & Doris, Vernon  
 Weatherill, Gary & Monica, Vernon  
 Weatherill, Gordon & Shelagh, Vancouver  
 Webber, Christopher, Ottawa, Ontario  
 Webber, Jean, Victoria  
 Weber, Joanne, Enderby  
 Webster, Garth, Agassiz  
 Weddell, James, Kelowna  
 Welbourn, William, Sidney  
 Welker, Joe & Natalie, Vernon  
 Wells, Don, Grindrod  
 Weninger, George, Armstrong  
 Wentworth, Mick & Patti, Okanagan Centre  
 West, John, Ottawa, Ontario  
 Westie, Andrew, Kelowna  
 Wetherill, Mary, Salmon Arm  
 Whitaker, Bea, Armstrong

Whitehead, Frank, Kelowna  
 Whitehead, W. J., Armstrong  
 Whitham, Gordon, Calgary, Alberta  
 Whittaker, John, Kelowna  
 Whitting, Ivan & Maud, Kent, England  
 Whyte, Stuart & Betty, Nanaimo  
 Widmark, Eric, Enderby  
 Wiebe, Greg, Grindrod  
 Wiebe, V.J., Abbotsford  
 Wight, Joan L., Osoyoos  
 Wilcox, Edwin, Kelowna  
 Wilkinson, George & Karen, Armstrong  
 Willey, Joan, Sicamous  
 Williams, Ted & Loreen, Burns Lake  
 Williams, Vina, Kelowna  
 Wills, James, Salmon Arm  
 Wilson, Allan, Tappen  
 Wilson, Donald, Peachland  
 Wolf, Margaret & Edgar, Parker Cove  
 Woodd, Henry, Vancouver  
 Woodland, Kay, Comox, B.C.  
 Woods, T.A.D., Sooke, B.C.  
 Woodworth, Robin, Victoria  
 Wort, Margaret, Kelowna  
 Wostradowski, Maria, Kelowna  
 Wragg, Phil, Salmon Arm  
 Wylie, Carl & Flora, Coldstream

Yells, Val & Peter, Enderby

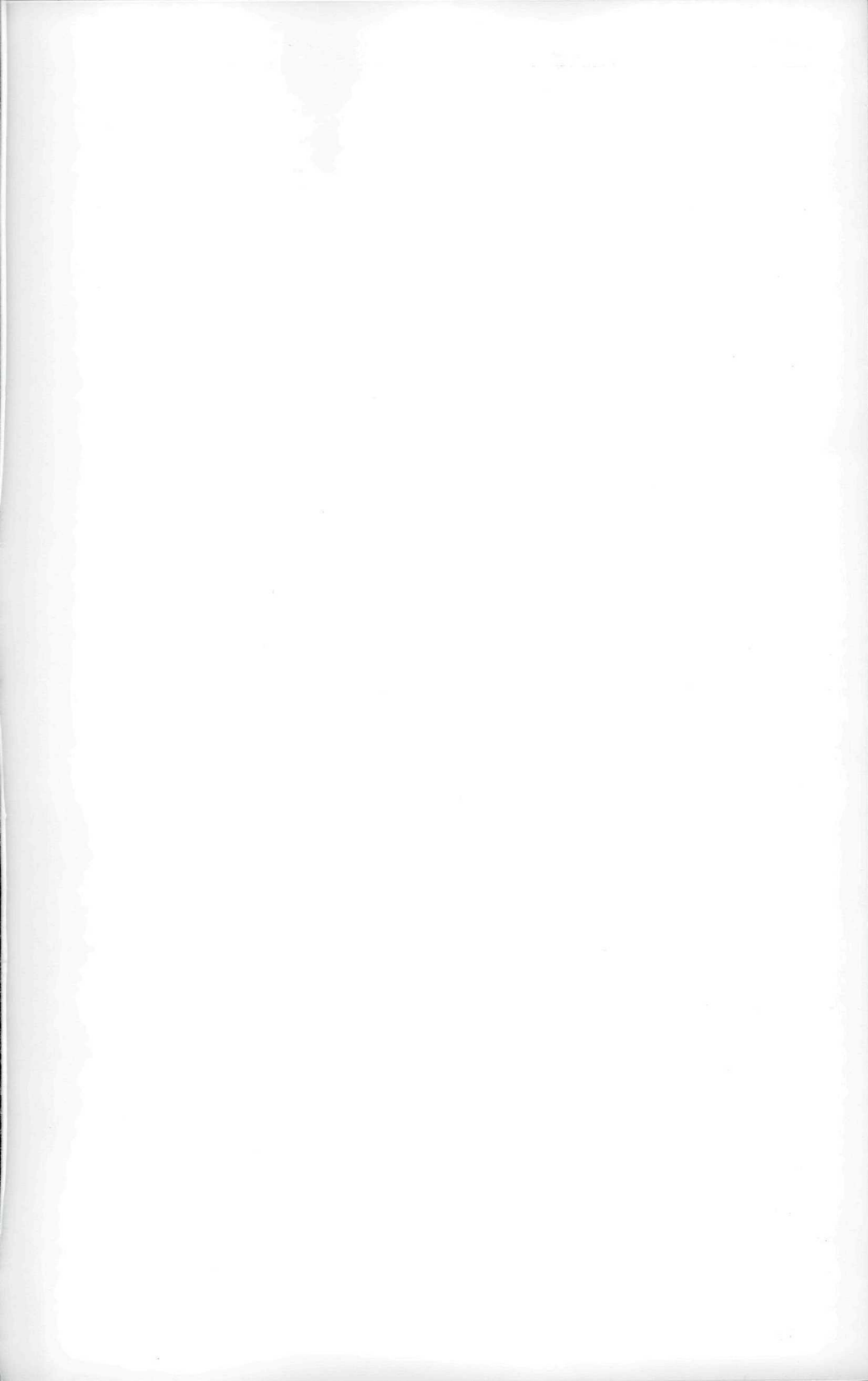
Zamis, Henry, Enderby  
 Zoellner, William, Okanagan Mission  
 Zortech, Mary, Salmon Arm





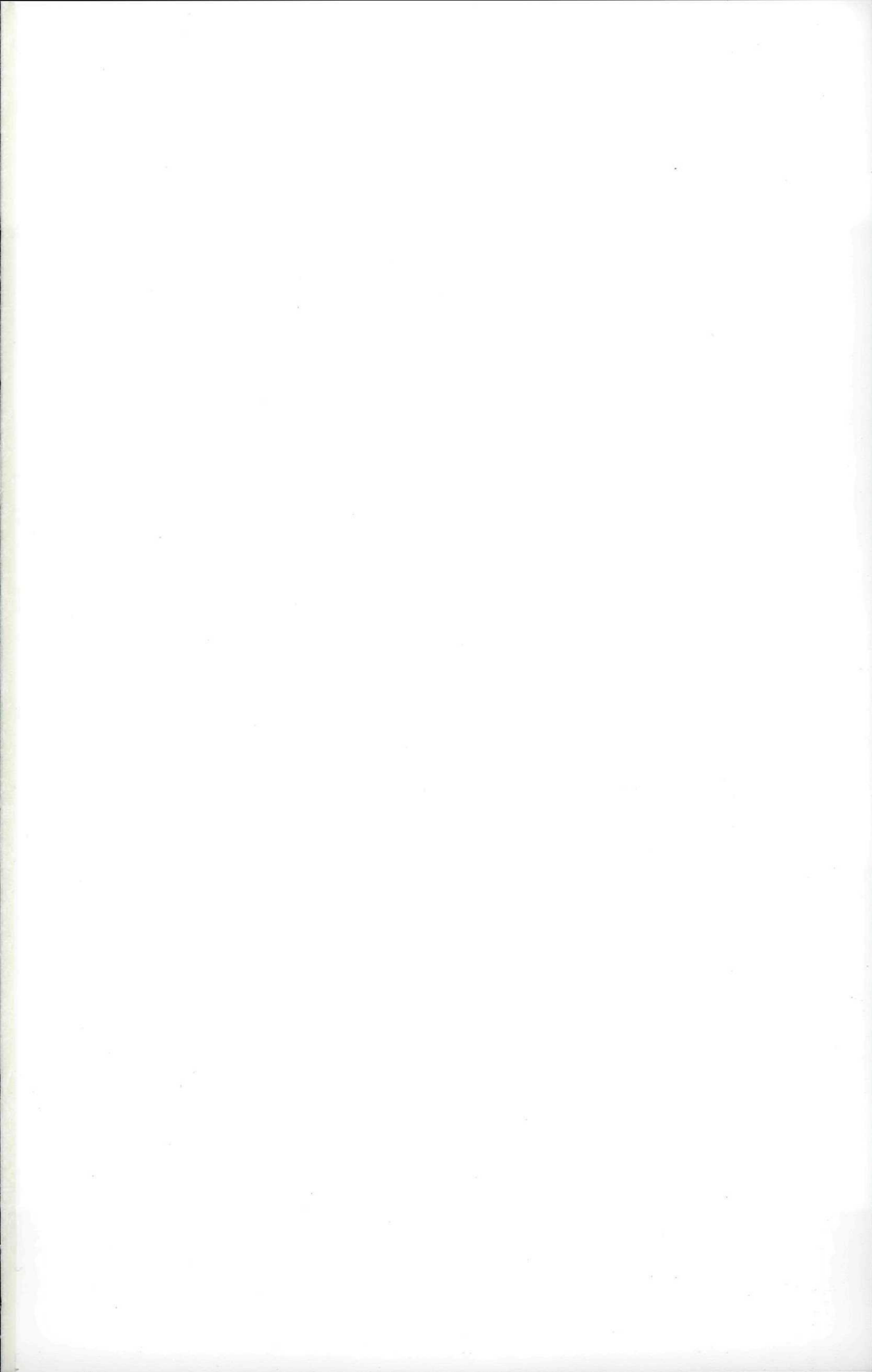












## PIONEER FAMILIES



The Scales of Salmon Arm



The Tomkinsons of Grindrod



The Palfreys of Coldstream



The Martys of Kelowna

kanagan  
History

PUBLISHED ANNUALLY BY THE  
OKANAGAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY